## **UC Santa Cruz**

#### **UC Santa Cruz Electronic Theses and Dissertations**

#### **Title**

Melodies for Drums: Creativity and Emotion in South Asian Thekā Drumming

#### **Permalink**

https://escholarship.org/uc/item/2z31581v

#### **Author**

Lindsey, Michael

#### **Publication Date**

2020

#### **Supplemental Material**

https://escholarship.org/uc/item/2z31581v#supplemental

Peer reviewed|Thesis/dissertation

## UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA SANTA CRUZ

# Melodies for Drums: Creativity and Emotion in South Asian $\underline{\textit{Thek}\bar{a}}$ Drumming

A dissertation submitted in partial satisfaction of the requirements for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

in

**MUSIC** 

by

Michael P. Lindsey

September 2020

The Dissertation of Michael Lindsey
is approved:
Professor Dard Neuman, Chair
Professor Tanya Merchant
Professor Russell Rodriguez
Professor Lisa Rofel
Professor Richard K. Wolf

Quentin Williams
Interim Vice Provost and Dean of Graduate Studies

Copyright © by
Michael P. Lindsey
2020

## **Table of Contents**

List of Figuresix
Tables and Musical Examplesxv
Notes on Transliterationxvi
Abstractxvii
Acknowledgementsxix
Introduction1
A Home Movie Night in Fremont, California1
Focus and Scope of Dissertation 6
Creativity, Emotion, and Drumming11
<i>Ṭhekā</i> and <i>Tāl</i> 22
Research Methodology
Fieldwork in New Delhi and the Nizamuddin Dargah
Fieldwork at the Baba Salim Chishti Dargah in Fatehpur Sikri
Fieldwork in Kachchh
Working with Muslim Musicians in North India
Fieldwork in the Afghan Diaspora in California and in Kabul, Afghanistan 45
Conducting Research Among Musicians in India and Afghanistan 48
Dissertation Outline
Conclusion54

Cl	hapter One	55
	What is a <i>Ṭhekā</i> ?	55
	<i>Ṭhekā</i> s as Improvisational Structures	56
	Historical References to <i>Ṭhekā</i> -Style Drumming	59
	Notation key for <i>Dholak, Dohol,</i> and Tabla	67
	Dāyāṅ/Dzīr Strokes	70
	Tabla-Specific <i>Dāyāṅ Bol</i> s	73
	Bāyāṅ/Bam Bols	74
	Quantifying and Popular, Devotional, and Folk <i>Ṭhekā</i> s	77
	Quantifying Rhythm Pulse in a <i>Ṭhekā</i> : the <i>Dāyāṅ</i> or <i>Dzīr</i>	78
	Qualifying Rhythm in a <i>Ṭhekā</i> : the <i>Bāyāṅ</i> or <i>Bam</i>	81
	Music Without <i>Ṭhekā</i> : <i>Dhrupad</i> , the <i>Pakhāwaj</i> , and <i>Paran</i>	83
	Classification of Popular and Devotional <i>Thekā</i> s	89
	Duple-Based <i>Ṭhekā</i> s	89
	Triple-Based <i>Ṭhekā</i> s	90
	Combination <i>Thekās</i>	91
	Tempo Considerations in <i>Ṭhekā</i> Composition	92
	Clarification of Rhythmic Musical Terms Used in Analysis	93
	Bol Notation, Recitation, and Articulation	93
	<i>Thekā</i> s: Notated vs. Played	97

Chapter Two10	1
Studying <i>Qawwālī</i> Drumming in North India: Introduction	1
Part One	14
Playing <i>Dholak</i> in a <i>Qawwālī</i> Ensemble	14
<i>Qawwālī</i> at the Nizamuddin Auliya <i>Dargah</i> , Nizamuddin, Delhi 11	.2
Abra Ali Nizami <i>Qawwāl</i> 11	.3
Negotiating Social and Musical Politics Among the Qawwāl Bachche 11	.5
<i>Qawwālī</i> at the Baba Salim Chishti <i>Dargah</i> , Fatehpur Sikri, Uttar Pradesh . 11	.8
Payment in <i>Qawwālī</i> : <i>Nazrānā</i> 11	.8
Shakir Mohammad <i>Qawwāl</i> 12	2
Conclusion: Being a <i>Qawwālī</i> Drummer13	1
Part Two: Musical Analysis	2
Improvising in <i>Qawwālī</i> Music	2
Rhythmic Approach in Qawwālī 13	5
Stroke-Melodies of Qawwālī Music	6
Recording of Allah Hu	-2
Moments of Improvisation in Allah Hu14	4
Conclusion	8
Chapter Three	1
Studying Sindhi Drumming in Bhuj: Introduction	1
Part One	55

	Hereditary Langā Musicians in Kachchh	165
	Faqir Ustad	167
	Practice: <i>Riyāz</i>	172
	Riyāz Sessions in Bhuj, Kachchh	174
Pa	rt Two: Musical Analysis	181
	Improvising in Sindhi Music	181
	Musical Form in Sindhi <i>Kāfī</i>	182
	Stroke-Melodies of Sindhi Music	183
	Recording of Sindhi <i>Kāfī</i> in <i>Rāg Bhairavi</i>	187
	Improvisation in Sindhi Kāfī Ṭhekā Playing: Faqir Ustad	189
	Conclusion	199
Ch	napter Four	201
	Studying Afghan Drumming in Kabul, Afghanistan, and in the Afghan Diasp	ora in
	the San Francisco Bay Area: Introduction	201
Pa	rt One	204
	What ARE Tabla?	204
	The <i>Pakhāwaj</i> -Tabla Connection	209
	The Early History of the Tabla: A New Reading	215
	The "Old Style" of Tabla Playing	220
	History of Tabla in Afghanistan	223
	Conclusion	227

Part Two: Musical Analysis
Improvising in Afghan <i>Maḥali</i> Music
Musical Form in Afghan <i>Maḥali</i> Music
Stroke Melodies of Afghan <i>Maḥali</i> Music
Recording of Safā Safā Mīāid236
Improvisation in Afghan <i>Maḥali Ṭhekā</i> Playing: Ustad Fazal Ahmad Fazlu 237
Conclusion
Chapter Five255
Pride and Nuance in Pashtun Style Drumming
Organizing Rhythmic Information: Clapping, Waving, and their Associations to
Musical Texture
The Peculiarities of <i>Rupak Tāl</i>
Pashtun Musical Influence in Hindustani Music
Pashtun Musical Practices
The <i>Dohol</i>
Transferring <i>Dohol</i> Muscle Memories to the Tabla
Enter the Tabla
Conclusion
Conclusion
Glossary
List of Supplementary Files 314

Bibliography .	315
bibliograpily.	

## List of Figures

Figure 0.1. Afghan musicians perform at a private house concert in Fremont 5
Figure 0.2. Primary field sites in South Asia
Figure 0.3. <i>Qawwāl</i> s at the Baba Salim Chishti <i>dargah</i> in Fatehpur Sikri, with the
author playing tabla
Figure 1.1. "Tak"
Figure 1.2. "Tā"
Figure 1.3. "Na"
Figure 1.4. "Na"
Figure 1.5. "Ti"
Figure 1.6. "Ta"
Figure 1.7. (Unnamed <i>bol</i> )
Figure 1.8. "Treke" (before)
Figure 1.9. "Treke" (after)
Figure 1.10. "Tin"
Figure 1.11. "Tūn"
Figure 1.12. "Ge"
Figure 1.13. "Ga"
Figure 1.14. "Ge"
Figure 1.15. "Ga"
Figure 1.16. "Ka"

Figure 1.17. <i>Keherwā ṭhekā</i> for <i>ḍholak</i>
Figure 1.18. <i>Dādrā ṭhekā</i> for <i>ḍholak</i>
Figure 1.19. Comparison of the structures of <i>sūltāl</i> , <i>cautāl</i> , <i>tīvrā</i> , and <i>dhammār</i> 85
Figure 1.20. Comparison of <i>sūltāl</i> and <i>jhaptāl bol</i> patterns
Figure 1.21. Hierarchies of stress and emphasis for <i>keherwā</i>
Figure 1.22. Hierarchies of stress and emphasis for dādrā
Figure 2.1. <i>Qawwāl</i> s perform in front of the Baba Salim Chishti <i>dargah</i> 106
Figure 2.2. Members of the <i>qawwāl bachche</i> perform at the 'urs of Nizamuddin Auliya
Figure 2. 3. Abra Ali Nizami plays for an 'urs event held at the Nizamuddin Auliya
dargah
Figure 2.4. <i>Qawwāls</i> collect and divide up ten rupee notes given as offering, <i>nazrānā</i> ,
during an 'urs event at the Nizamuddin dargah
Figure 2.5. Mohammad Shakir playing <i>qholak</i> during an 'urs near Fatehpur Sikri, India
Figure 2.6. The <i>dargah</i> of Baba Salim Chishti decorated for <i>'urs</i>
Figure 2.7. <i>Keherwā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 2.8. <i>Thāpīyā keherwā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 2.9. <i>Keherwā ţhekā</i>
Figure 2.10. <i>Keherwā</i> † <i>hekā</i>
Figure 2.11. <i>Keherwā thekā</i>

Figure 2.12. <i>Keherwā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 2.13. <i>Keherwā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 2.14. <i>Keherwā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 2.15. Keherwā ṭhekā
Figure 2.16. <i>Keherwā ṭhekā</i>
Figures 2.17a-b. Keherwā ṭhekās
Figure 2.18. <i>Keherwā ṭhekā</i>
Figures 2.19a-b. Keherwā ṭhekās
Figure 2.20. <i>Keherwā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 2.21. <i>Keherwā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 2.22. Points of rhythmic weight and accent in Allah hu ṭhekā variations
Figure 3.1. Mohammad Faqir plays <i>ḍholak</i> with Mazhar Mutva on harmonium during
a <i>meḥfil</i> in Dhordo, Kachchh169
Figure 3.2. Kachchhi <i>bhajan ṭhekā</i> s179
Figure 3.3. Faqir Ustad plays tabla with his son, Sarfraj, at a bhajan program in Bhuj
Figure 3.4. Sindhi <i>kalvārā ṭhekā</i> 184
Figure 3.5. Sindhi <i>kalvārā ṭhekā</i> 186
Figure 3.6. Sindhi <i>kalvārā ṭhekā</i> 186
Figure 3.7. Sindhi <i>kalvārā thekā</i>

Figure 3.8. Sindhi <i>kalvārā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 3.9. Sindhi <i>kalvārā ţhekā</i>
Figure 3.10. Sindhi <i>kalvārā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 3.11. Sindhi <i>kalvārā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 3.12. Sindhi <i>kalvārā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 3.13. Sindhi <i>kalvārā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 3.14. Points of rhythmic weight and accent in Sindhi kalvārā ţhekā variations
Figure 4.1. Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi (left) plays the tabla with the author on <i>rubāl</i>
Figure 4.2. Pashto tabla set
Figure 4.3. <i>Thap</i> stroke on contact
Figure 4.4. Akhilesh Gundecha playing <i>pakhāwaj</i> during a <i>dhrupad</i> performance at the
Saptak Music Festival
Figure 4.5. Raja Balwant Singh watching a dance performance
Figure 4.6. 'Qasuri'
Figure 4.7. <i>Kabuli dādrā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 4.8. <i>Tingla ţhekā</i>
Figure 4.9. Aushāri ṭhekā
Figure 4.10. <i>Tingla ţhekā</i> variation
Figure 4.11. <i>Tingla thekā</i> variation

Figures 4.12a-b. <i>Kabuli dādrā ṭhekā</i> variations
Figures 4.13a-b. <i>Aushāri ṭhekā</i> variations
Figures 4.14a-b. <i>Tingla ṭhekā</i> variations
Figure 4.15. <i>Kabuli dādrā ṭhekā</i>
Figure 4.16. Aushāri ṭhekā variation
Figure 4.17. Kabuli dādrā ṭhekā variation
Figure 4.18. <i>Tingla ṭhekā</i> variation
Figure 4.19a-b. <i>Tingla ṭhekā</i> variations
Figures 4.20a-b. <i>Kabuli dādrā ṭhekā</i> variations
Figure 4.21. Kabuli dādrā ṭhekā variation
Figure 4.22. Points of rhythmic weight and accent in Afghan $mahali\ d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}\ thek\bar{a}$ .
Figure 5.1. <i>Tīntāl</i> expressed as a pattern of claps and waves
Figure 5.2. <i>Tīntāl ţhekā</i>
Figure 5.3. Rupak tāl ṭhekā and clapping pattern
Figure 5.4. <i>Pashto tāl ṭhekā</i>
Figure 5.5. <i>Pashto tāl ṭhekā</i>
Figure 5.6. <i>Tīvrā tāl ṭhekā</i>
Figure 5.7. Reconstructed <i>Pashto tāl ṭhekā</i> in Imam (1869)
Figure 5.8. <i>Ghazal Ṭhekā</i> as notated in Kippen 2007
Figure 5.9. <i>Ghazal Thekā</i> notated in Khan (Miner 2016)

Figure 5.10. Ghazal Ţhekā with beats labeled	276
Figure 5.11. Attan pattern	281
Figure 5.12. Nautch girls of Kabul	293
Figure 5.13. <i>Dzīr</i> part of <i>attan</i>	296
Figure 5.14. <i>Dzīr</i> part translated to <i>dāyāṅ bol</i> s	296
Figure 5.15. Tabla <i>dāyāṅ</i> part with substituted <i>bol</i> s	296
Figure 5.16. Bam part adapted to bāyāṅ bols	297
Figure 5.17a. Attan pattern adapted to tabla bols	297
Figure 5.17b. Attan pattern adapted to tabla bols	298
Figure 5.18. Adapted <i>attan</i> pattern with duplicated <i>bol</i> s	299
Figure 5.19. Mughali ṭhekā, with beats labeled at bottom	300
Figure 5.20 Runak tāl thekā	300

## Tables and Musical Examples

#### Tables

Table 2.1. Allah hu performance itinerary	. 143
Table 2.2. <i>Allah hu ṭhekā</i> distribution	. 158
Table 3.1. Sindhi <i>kāfī</i> in <i>rāg bhairavi</i> performance itinerary	. 188
Table 3.2. Sindhi <i>kāfī ṭhekā</i> variations distribution in <i>rāg bhairavi</i>	. 198
Table 4.1. <i>Safā Safā Mīāid</i> performance itinerary	. 237
Table 4.2. <i>Maḥali dādrā ṭhekā</i> variations distribution	. 253
Navoicel Everynles	
Musical Examples	
Musical Example 2.1. Allah Hu.mp3	. 143
Musical Example 3.1. Sindhi Kafi.mp3	. 188
Musical Example 4.1. Safa Safa Miaid.mp3	. 237

#### **Notes on Transliteration**

In this dissertation I reference vocabularies from numerous South Asian languages, including Persian (Farsi), Pashto, Urdu, and Hindi. I have Romanized the spellings of these vocabularies as per the recommendations of the American Library Association and Library of Congress, except where noted.

#### Persian and Urdu Transliteration Scheme

w = و h = ه y = ی

1 = a	2 = d	<u>ج</u> = ظ
Ĩ = ā	غ = <u>ت</u>	' = ع
b = ب	r = ر	gh = غ
p = پ	j = z	f = ف
t = t	zh = ژ	q = ق
<u>s</u> = ث	s = س	k = ک / ك
j = j	sh = ش	g = گ
ch = چ	ş = ص	ا = ل
ب = þ	z = ض	m = م
ķh = خ	<u>t</u> = ط	n = ن

#### Hindi Transliteration Scheme

अ = a	औ = au	ਠ = ṭh	ब = b
आ = ā	क = k	ਭ = d਼	भ = bh
इ = i	ख = kh	ढ = ḍh	म = m
ई = ī	ग = g	ਜ = t	य = y
3 = u	घ = gh	थ = th	₹ = r
<u></u> ज = ū	च = ch	द = d	ਕ = l
ऋ = ri	छ = chh	ម = dh	ਕ = v
ए = e	ज = j	न = n	श = sh
ऐ = ē	झ = jh	प = p	स = s
ओं = o	ਟ=ţ	फ = ph	ह = h

#### Modifications:

- 1. All instances of nasalization are transliterated as "n."
- 2. The Pashto letter, څ, is transliterated as dz, not ż.

#### Abstract

Melodies for Drums: Creativity and Emotion in South Asian *Ṭhekā* Drumming

By Michael P. Lindsey

This dissertation is a study of popular, devotional, and folk drumming in South Asia. In specific, my focus is on thekās, drumming patterns played throughout the region as a form of rhythmic accompaniment for music. Referencing multi-site ethnographic fieldwork conducted among professional drummers in northern and western India, Afghanistan, and the San Francisco Bay area from 2014-2020, I work to demonstrate an alternative history of South Asian rhythm that positions the folk drumming practices of the region as an important influencer of later classical and popular rhythmic traditions. I do this through ethnography and musical analysis of thekās across prominent folk music genres of the region, including Sufi gawwālī, Sindhi kāfī, Afghan maḥali (traditional), and Pashtun music. Previous scholarship on the rhythmic practices of South Asia have been singular in their perspectives, often focusing on a single instrument (the tabla), a single genre (predominantly classical) and single lineage and/or site/region. In my project I have sought to expand this conversation by providing a cross-regional and cross-genre analysis of rhythmic performance practices across numerous folk-devotional and instrument traditions. Through this more expansive and inclusive study of thekā and drumming, my arguments speak directly to several key musicological debates regarding the

rhythmic structures found in classical Hindustani rhythm. The arguments detailed in my musical analysis contest established histories of Hindustani (North Indian) rhythmic traditions, in particular the Hindustani tabla, a musical instrument whose history has been intimately linked to the musical history of *thekā*.

### Acknowledgements

This dissertation could not have happened without the help of many, many generous and wonderful people. First, I would like to thank the institutions that funded my language training, research, and writing. My language training in 2014 and 2015 was funded through the Critical Language Scholarship program. I received a Fulbright-Nehru Fellowship to fund my fieldwork in India from 2016-2017. To fund my research in Afghanistan in 2018 I was awarded a grant from the Asian Cultural Council. I was also fortunate to receive the University of California, Santa Cruz's President's Dissertation-Year Fellowship, which has funded my writing during the 2019-2020 academic year.

My advisors and teachers at the University of California, Santa Cruz have provided me with invaluable guidance over the past nine years. Dard Neuman, who has been my primary advisor since I began graduate work in 2011, has been of immeasurable help along this journey. I am grateful for Dard sharing with me his insights, stories, and experiences of Hindustani music. This dissertation could not have been possible without his assistance. Second, I wish to thank Tanya Merchant, who has been another highly influential mentor for me over the years. Tanya was of great influence in expanding my musical interests to Central Asia, and I thank her for the initial push to start researching Afghan music as well as her support. Lastly, I am

grateful for the other mentors and teachers whom I met during my graduate studies who contributed great insights in my training as a graduate student: Lisa Rofel, Russell Rodriguez, Nicol Hammond, and J.C. Ross.

During my time as a graduate student I have come to meet many friends and colleagues in the field of ethnomusicology who have provided vital assistance to me and my dissertation project. I am grateful to Brian Bond for introducing me to Sindhi music. His generosity in inviting me out to Bhuj during our overlapping fieldwork added an important element to this dissertation. I especially thank Richard K. Wolf for his invaluable comments and feedback on this dissertation. I also thank James Kippen for his insights into the early histories of *thekā*-s and *tāl*. Special thanks also to Max Katz, Gibb Schreffler, Gregory Booth, Stephen Blum, John Baily, Veronica Doubleday, Hiromi Lorraine Sakata, Lowell Lybarger, and Allen Roda for their conversations and feedback on my work. I also wish to extend my sincere thanks to my colleagues at UCSC: Lisa Beebe, Jay Arms, Faith Lanam, Sam Cushman, and Keshay Batish.

For my time in India I thank Shubha Chaudhuri for her advisement and conversations during my fieldwork. Thanks also to Srinivas, Kailash, Sangeetha, and Abhinav for their assistance with resources at the ARCE in Gurgaon. I also wish to thank Adam Grotsky, Kalden Shringla, Priyanjana Ghosh, and Rohit Kumar from the New Delhi Fulbright office for facilitating my arrival and stay in India. I wish to extend additional thanks to Claire Devos and Nalid Nagi.

My fieldwork in Afghanistan was greatly assisted by my friend and colleague, Ali Abdi. I cannot imagine having stayed in Kabul without his help and encouragement. I wish to thank Ahmad Sarmast for extending the invitation for me to be a part of his music institute, and for his insight into Afghan music history. I thank the staff at the American Center at Kabul University for helping me access their library, especially considering it was during the month of Ramadan. I am also grateful for the many wonderful individuals whom I met who offered their help generously and thoughtlessly: Jalal Rohani, Annika Aneko, Masoud Soheili, Mohsen Jalali, Ismail Hafizi, Rohina Siddiqi, Mohammad Ehsan Irfan, and Waheed Sagar.

Most of all I would like to extend my extreme gratitude to all the wonderful musicians with whom I had the honor of working during my research. I consider myself so incredibly fortunate to have been able to work with such talented individuals. This project would not have been possible without them. In India I thank Ustad Akram Khan, Ustad Babar Latif, Abra Ali Nizami, Azhar Hayat Nizami, Sibtain Nizami and the rest of the Nizami Bandhu, Mohammad Ghulam Hussain, Salim Chishti, Sarfaraz Hassan, Mohammad Shakir, Mohammad Faqir Langa, Sarfraj Langa, Fezan Langa, Ataullah Jat, Mazhar Mutva, and Jhandiya Langa. In Afghanistan I thank Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi, Ustad Fraidoon Miazada, Ustad Ramin Saqizada, and Ustad Latif. In the San Francisco Bay Area, I wish also to thank Ustad Toryalai Hashimi, Eman Essa, Pandit Swapan Chaudhuri, Alam Khan, Idris Siddiqi, and Marouf Noyoft.

Finally, I would like to thank my family, friends, and mentors for their support of my musical endeavors throughout my life. Thanks to my parents for encouraging me to pursue music during my early partner. I am grateful especially to the many talented musicians and teachers with whom I have had the experience learning over the years. Last but not least, I thank my wonderful partner, Iris Yellum, for her support and encouragement during the research and writing of this dissertation.

#### Introduction

#### A Home Movie Night in Fremont, California

On a cool April night in 2014, I sat with my music teacher, Toryalai Hashimi, in a small studio behind his house in Fremont, California. Toryalai, or Tor Jan, had just returned from a brief trip to his hometown, Kabul, where many of his family still live. An acclaimed percussionist, Tor Jan's tabla playing is highly sought among musicians and musical circles in Afghanistan, as well as in Afghan communities in California, Virginia, and Texas. He had concertized throughout much of his three months stay and I was eager to hear about his travels as I had not been to Afghanistan at the time. "Here [in California] there is very little work for me," he told me. "But in Afghanistan I play programs every day and every night; weddings, meḥfils (private gatherings), student initiation ceremonies. When I go to Afghanistan everybody wants me to play tabla with them. This trip I was invited to play with one of the leading vocalists in Herat."

After our lesson on the tabla, a set of hand drums played extensively throughout South Asia, Tor Jan invited me to stay and watch videos of performances he had filmed during his recent trip. For several hours we watched the homemade

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> "Jan" is an honorific title in Persian meaning "dear" and is used to show respect between friends and close acquaintances.

recordings; a private gathering at a patron's house in Kabul, a new music student's initiation ceremony in the western city of Herat, and private performances with his friends at his house in the musician's neighborhood in Kabul. As we watched, Tor Jan captioned the Afghan folk tunes, known as mahali music (see Chapter 4) for me, and drummed along with each song on his tabla. Listening and following along, I quickly became entranced by the repeating rhythmic patterns he played. The patterns, known as thekās, had a magnetic quality as Tor moved through them over and over, with a single thekā sometimes taking only a few seconds to play through. His playing did not remain static; as he continued drumming along, Tor at times shifted points of accent heard in each rhythmic pattern, which produced a dramatic aural effect. During some repetitions he accented the pattern's downbeats, while at other times he placed the accent to the off-beats. He shifted this rhythmic accent through the use of the tabla's bass drum, the bāyān, which produced an engaging and enthralling musical experience. The drumming connected intimately with the music, propelling it to a new level of musical affect I had not previously felt. Noticing my fascination, Tory looked at me and asked, "Delightful (kayf), isn't it?" I nodded enthusiastically.

I was familiar with such drumming patterns, having learned and practiced them (at the time) for nearly eight years as a student of Hindustani music, known also as North Indian or Hindustani classical music. In Hindustani music, *ţhekā*s are one of a variety of compositions played primarily on the tabla. They represent the rhythmic structures in which Hindustani music is set, and are the first compositions

taught to new tabla students; myself included. In my early tabla lessons, playing thekā was often an exercise for establishing a consistent rhythmic pulse in my playing—a crucial skill for being a tabla player. Later, as my playing progressed, playing *thekā* occupied the space between practicing the instrument's solo repertoire, which was the central focus of my classical tabla lessons. This solo repertoire included various types of compositional forms, many involving the use of improvisation in a theme-and-variation style context and others being "fixed" and not entailing the use of improvisation. While solo tabla playing has become its own performance genre with a niche audience (Hindustani music aficionados and other tabla players, mostly), playing thekā remains the central component of classical tabla playing. As I listened to the Afghan mahali style of drumming, I found it remarkably similar to the theme-and-variation style compositions that had been the focus of many of my lessons in classical solo tabla. Much like these compositions, Tor's drumming style took a theme—a *thekā*—and improvised upon it, making variations while keeping familiar aspects of the original composition. However, this was not a solo tabla composition; this was drumming meant for accompaniment.

What caught my attention most while observing Tor Jan's playing was the extent of his improvisations and its sensitivity to the music. The Afghan *maḥali* songs that he played were three to four minutes long—short when compared to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See Gottlieb 1993.

performances of Hindustani classical music—but within that time he cycled through numerous variations of the same <code>theka</code>. Sometimes the change between consecutive patterns was slight, while other times he changed the pattern completely. As he played along on his tabla, I tried my best to follow along with Tor Jan and imitate on my own drums the patterns he played. Oftentimes I figured out the pattern correctly just in time for him to change to a different one. I enjoyed very much our game of follow the leader à la tabla, and I expressed to Tor my amazement at the number of <code>theka</code>s he knew how to play. He laughed hearteningly, and told me that he knew over fifty different ways to play the particular rhythmic cycle that we had just been playing. "In Afghanistan there are so many styles of music, and you must know and play the correct type of <code>theka</code> for each: <code>Klasik</code> (classical), <code>ghazal</code>, <code>maḥali</code> (folk), Sufi (devotional Islam), Pashtun, Uzbek, Hazara, Tajik, Irani, Balochi, and others," he added.

To prove his point, Tor Jan paused the video and began to play through different variations of the rhythmic cycle we had just played, a six-beat cycle called  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$ . One after the other, he played variations of the  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  thek $\bar{a}$  for several minutes while calling out what style of music in which they were played, punctuating each transition to a new pattern with a short composition called a  $tiha\bar{a}$ . Tor Jan eventually stopped himself after a while, laughed, and reiterated to me that there were so many ways to play this particular  $thek\bar{a}$  (my recording from the evening revealed he had played over twenty different variations). I shook my head in

agreement (and admiration), and Tor Jan relaxed back into the cushions on the floor, starting the video once again.

This evening with my teacher, Tor Jan, sticks out in my mind as a moment of inception for this dissertation project, for it was then that my conceptualization of  $thek\bar{a}$  changed. I no longer understood  $thek\bar{a}$  to be solely an accompanying rhythmic pattern to other music-making. Rather, I viewed them as compositional form that could be embellished and elaborated extensively to the lengths that I observed such improvisation occurring in classical solo tabla playing.



Figure 0.1. Afghan musicians perform at a private house concert in Fremont, California. October 2017. Photo taken by author.

#### Focus and Scope of Dissertation

This dissertation is a study of improvisation in accompaniment drumming styles performed in South Asia, which include the present-day countries of Afghanistan, Pakistan, India,<sup>3</sup> and Bangladesh.<sup>4</sup> Specifically, this focus centers on thekās from a selection of popular, devotional, and folk genres, including Sufi qawwālī, Sindhi kāfī, Afghan maḥali<sup>5</sup> (folk/traditional) music, Pashtun music, and is also informed by fieldwork conducted among classical tabla musicians. Throughout this dissertation I refer to the collective performance practices of drumming accompaniment for these music genres as thekā playing or thekā drumming. As a style of drumming meant for musical accompaniment, thekās entail the use of improvisation. This improvisation, I argue, is connected to and directly influences the evocation of heightened emotional responses in these musical styles. While this statement can be true also for art music (Hindustani classical music), the extent of improvisation in playing thekā I observed in popular, devotional, and folk music genres in South Asia is unparalleled. Scholarship has increasingly challenged the classical and non-classical music binaries found in South Asian music musical discourses (Allen 1998, Babiracki 1991, Neuman 1981, Deva 1974). My dissertation

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The music of South India (Karnatak music) maintains a different rhythmic system and nomenclature from that of North Indian music and does not play thekā-s. For a detailed discussion of rhythm and drumming in Karnatak music see Sankaran 1994.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Though the musical vocabulary of Bangladesh includes such rhythmic compositions, I do not include a discussion of the drumming of Bangladesh in this dissertation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> While *maḥali* (lit. "of the *muhalla* [place]) is used to mean Afghan folk music, the term indicates a specific locality or region (maḥal).

adds to this conversation, and applies pressure on the classical and folk music binary as implying qualities of musical complexity and simplicity, respectively.

My discussion of *thekā* involves a discussion of how a rhythmic pattern played on a drum can be embellished to evoke an emotional response. Rhythm in music persists as a multifaceted concept; one that bears a plethora of interpretations and values across musical cultures. In an extensive new edited volume on musical rhythm, Thought and Play in Musical Rhythm, scholars have considered the relationship between theoretical representations of rhythm in across different cultures, and its performance in each respective musical context. While rhythm is commonly understood in Western European and American art music (classical music) to "rely on the listeners inference of repeating units differentiated by strong and weak beats," the volume's authors work to interrogate and frustrate this one-dimensional interpretation. Rhythm, for example, can emerge from the multidimensional interaction of multiple performers, such as in the Agbadza musical traditions of West Africa where call and response drumming produces a rich polyrhythmic texture to which dance movements are coordinated (Locke 2019). Conversely, rhythm can exist outside of a quantitatively-defined paradigm, being instead experienced qualitatively as a "flow" connected to certain values of meaning (Hasty 2019).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Wolf, Blum, and Hasty 2019: 4.

Throughout my discussion of drumming, rhythmic patterns, and improvisation, I assume certain understandings of the meaning of "rhythm." I accept the commonly held definition of rhythm to mean an organization of musical events through time. While "having rhythm" does not necessarily imply a state of regular occurring articulation, the drumming patterns discussed in this dissertation do. Rhythm, in the context of the music genres detailed in this dissertation, is formed from the multilayered interactions of the constituent performers;  $thek\bar{a}$  is but one part of these processes. Furthermore, the extents and limits of these musical interactions are subject to the social relations of the performers, more so than in reference to theoretical systems. During my research, it became clear to me that drumming accompaniment was not just a time-keeping mechanism for the music8; it was one of many vital parts of the music-making and listening processes. Though it is a part of the rhythm making processes, I do not abridge thekā as "a rhythm," as the word's English usage can be understood to mean a thematic pattern played on instruments; drums, in particular.

Richard K. Wolf's work on functional drumming traditions in South and Central Asia has problematized the relationship between rhythm and melody, suggesting the two are inseparable. <sup>9</sup> He argues that rhythmic patterns are

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Wolf, Blum, and Hasty 2019: 15.

 $<sup>^8</sup>$  The common bias of tabla players and  $\rlap/$ thek $\rlap/$ as as being "autonomous timekeepers" is made clear in Neuman 1985: 108.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Wolf 2014: 8.

themselves a form of timbre-based melody (though he does not mention *thekās*). In his writings, Wolf distinguishes between tone-melodies and stroke-melodies, the former being voiced through tone (musical pitch) and the latter through aspects of timbre and articulation (drum strokes). 10 I employ Wolf's terminology, strokemelody, in my musical analysis as a means of identifying patterns of the same rhythmic duration, but different timbral character and/or rhythmic cadence. In the music genres I discuss in this dissertation, numerous stroke-melodies can be played for the same rhythmic cycle. My musical analysis looks at how drummers manipulate aspects of these rhythmic patterns in order to produce change in the quality of a rhythmic texture, thus prompting an emotional response from the music's listeners.

This dissertation also considers the experience of being a professional folk drummer in contemporary South Asia. Looking at the lives of musicians, I argue, is key to understanding the compositional processes behind performance practices, i.e.,  $thek\bar{a}$ . In each chapter, I address particular aspects of the cultural and historical contexts of the musical traditions discussed herein. Despite my field sites (see Figure 0.2) being located within unique geo-political contexts, common threads of experience—intense competition and rivalry, overcoming stigmas surrounding music and musical practice, and extensive daily music making-emerged between my interlocutors. I bring to the fore of my discussion these experiences through

<sup>10</sup> Wolf 2019: 316.

ethnographic vignettes of case studies from my fieldwork. Each case study, while being located within a specific socio-musical context, is representative of trends I observed among all the musical communities involved in my study. While my case studies focus on singular subjects, they reflect a larger experience of being a professional drummer in South Asia in so far as I was able to observe them. The conditions of this livelihood–extensive daily music making, in particular–I argue, have informed directly the performance practice of *thekās*. Ultimately, the extent of improvisation, embellishment, and variety found in *thekā* drumming ties directly to this experience of drumming as a lifestyle.



Figure 0.2. Primary field sites in South Asia. Map data © 2020 Google.

#### Creativity, Emotion, and Drumming

This dissertation informs ethnomusicological discourses regarding the use of improvisation and musical creativity within folk drumming practices of South Asia. Furthermore, the stakes of this creative musical expression are the evocation of heightened emotional states in its listening body. Creativity in music, as music educator and scholar on creativity Pamela Burnard has asserted, is expressed in "a myriad of different ways" by musicians "at both ends of the high-art and grassroots spectrum."11 Improvisation has indeed been discussed by scholars in an array of musical and cultural contexts. The stakes and parameters of musical improvisation are socially constructed, and must be situated within the performed music's respective social and musical contexts. Looking at musical creativity from a crosscultural perspective, ethnomusicologist Juniper Hill's research has shown how creativity in music is both enabled and inhibited by its socio-cultural context. Hill's research among musicians of different musical idioms-western European and American art music, jazz, and folk/traditional music genres—illustrates the capacity to which social pressures "restrict individuals' development of creative skill sets, engagement in creative activities, and willingness to take creative risks."12

The scope of creativity in the drumming traditions discussed in this dissertation does not necessarily entail innovation and originality, as scholarship

<sup>11</sup> Burnard 2012: 6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Hill 2018: 2.

tends to emphasize (Boden 2004, Csikszentmihalyi 1996). Such novelty in music performance may not always be socially acceptable or desirable, which, as Hill notes, can be the case in musical cultures that emphasize historical authenticity and preservation. 13 Yet, within the limits of such traditions musical creativity can still flourish. Musical creativity in thekā drumming is often theme-and-variation based, a common form of elaboration found in South Asian music traditions. In the case of drumming, a theme—a *thekā*—is played, with subsequent variations bearing particular aspects of the original. In large, creating variations involves changing only what one of the hands is doing; other times it involves changing to playing another pattern all together. The musical cultures of the devotional categories of music discussed in this dissertation, Sufi *qawwālī* and Sindhi *kāfī*, underscore their connections to their pre-modern musical histories, while at the same time they incorporate contemporary musical practices. Furthermore, these musical forms maintain their traditional ritual functions as expressions of religious devotion, which are enacted and interpreted through the social lens of their performing and listening bodies. Improvisation and musical creativity, in regards to drumming, play a key role in these ritual processes, which aim ultimately to evoke extra-musical emotions in their listeners.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Hill 2018: 6.

Gilbert Rouget's seminal work, *Music and Trance*, investigated the relationship between music-making and emotional effect cross-culturally. States of trance or ecstasy are most commonly associated with musical performance, and not unlike musical creativity, the parameters of what constitutes this emotional state are socially constructed. 14 Music, Rouget argues, socializes trance more often than causes it.<sup>15</sup> In particular, Rouget gives emphasis to the Arab and Sufi music traditions for their close association of music and trance. 16 Ali Jihad Racy's research on Arab tarab music built on Rouget's, and illustrated the connection between music making and emotional affect in traditional urban Arab music. While tarab can refer broadly to a music genre, specifically it describes the heightened emotional state the music evokes. 17 Referencing his experiences as both a performer of tarab music and a researcher, Racy provides valuable insights into the elements of the performance of tarab that contribute to this process of emotional excitement: its heterophonic musical texture, a sensitive accompaniment, the use of ornamentation and improvisation, and the use of particular melodic and rhythmic frameworks. Furthermore, the form and content of tarab music is shaped by the emotive considerations of a performance. 18

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Rouget 1985: xvii.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Rouget 1985: xviii.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Rouget 1985: 255.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Racy 2003: 5-6.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Racy 2003: 7.

A key component in inspiring ecstasy in *tarab* music is the elevation of its performers to a heightened state of emotional and musical inspiration, known as *salṭanah*. Being in such a subliminal state is intimately linked to the creative music processes of *tarab* music, which "prepares the artist to improvise with feeling or to interpret or modify precomposed works in highly affective ways. Bill likens the state of *salṭanah* to being in a state of flow, or "the feeling when things were going well as an almost automatic, effortless, yet highly focused state of consciousness. I observed the importance of such similar states of flow during performances I attended throughout my fieldwork. When I asked musicians with whom I conducted my research about such states of flow, they likened playing their drums in such contexts to various forms of devotional-inspired intoxication. Abra Ali, a *qawwālī* drummer from New Delhi said, "I am one with God when I play. I feel (spiritually) intoxicated (*mast*)."

Regula Qureshi's research on Sufi *qawwālī*, devotional Islamic poetry, presented an ethnographic analysis of *qawwālī* musical performance, highlighting in particular its function "to arouse mystical emotion in an assembly of listeners with spiritual needs that are both diverse and changing."<sup>22</sup> Emotional arousal in *qawwālī* is provoked through its acoustic presentation and the clarification of a sung text,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Racy 2003: 120.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Racy 2003: 121.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Csikszentmihalyi 1996: 110.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Qureshi 1986: 59.

which can be adjusted in performance settings to meet the demands of its listeners. While the poetry maintains the chief priority of the performance, other musical features such as a "strong rhythmic framework" and stress patterns provided through clapping or drumming remain essential component in *qawwālī* performance. Such rhythmic accentuations help further clarify and emphasize the poetry's meter and form, which are articulated also within its musical setting.

Because a *qawwālī* performance can be abridged, extended, or altered in a number of other musical manners, so, too, must its drummers be adaptable and creative in their drumming. During the many *qawwālī* performances I attended, moments of ecstatic music making most often involved improvisatory drumming. Improvisation, in the form of adding accent or emphasis, was one of the primary ways that drummers could help elevate the performance to ecstatic levels. This style of creative drumming was not unique to devotional genres, but is found in numerous folk and popular music genres across South Asia, as well.

Folk and other non-classical drumming traditions of South Asian have become a burgeoning subject for ethnomusicological scholarship. Throughout much of South Asia, folk music is a paradox in that, while being a celebrated cultural expression, it is performed by some of the lowest members of society. Folk drummers, in particular, carry additional stigma on account that they (among other

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Qureshi 1986: 60-65.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Qureshi 1986: 60.

things) touch animal skins, are associated with death and funeral rites, and often maintain other manual occupations such as tailors and barbers. This low social status regularly underscores ethnographies of drummers and drumming communities. Scholars have illustrated the ingenuities of such musicians in overcoming or adapting to such stigmas, while also dedicating extensive effort to analyzing the myriad of drum patterns played by these musicians outside of art music and highlighting their extra-musical effects.

Richard K. Wolf's research among vernacular drumming traditions throughout South Asia has masterfully interconnected musical practices across social and cultural divides. One key analytical points of Wolf's work in the region's folk drumming is how rhythmic time can be reckoned when it does not adhere to grid-like rhythmic frameworks, which are found often in South Asian art music forms like Hindustani music. In his book, *The Voice in the Drum*, Wolf shows how instrumental playing patterns can be used to reiterate features of abstract textual models, such as the Islamic *zikr* (*dhikr* in Arabic),<sup>25</sup> and how instruments such as drums maintain the ability to be voice-like and carry textual messages.<sup>26</sup> Wolf's book predominantly deals with Muslim drummers who play functional music, specifically the ritual drumming played on the *dhol* and *tāshā* during the Islamic holy month, *Muḥarram*. His musical analysis shows how rhythmic patterns can imitate the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> <u>Zikr</u>s are short words or phrases said in repetition as a form of Islamic devotion; most often associated to Sufism.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Wolf 2014: 17-19.

human voice by reinforcing the implied rhythm of a given text, while they can also sonically index certain rituals, given the use of particular drum patterns for rituals such as funeral observances.<sup>27</sup>

Stefan Fiol's research among folk drummers in Uttarakhand highlights the dynamics of low-class hereditary musicians in the Himalayan state bordering Nepal and Tibet, and the alienation they face on account of their social status. Fiol's work on Uttarakhandi music looks at the folkloricization and commodification of the region's folk music, the resulting effects on its music, and the disenfranchisement of its practitioners. Once the birthright of low-class hereditary musicians (shilpkar), Uttarakhandi folk music has become its own marketable brand since the 1980's, being manufactured of carefully selected performance elements that, while grounded in village practices, have been adapted to cosmopolitan media through modernist reform.<sup>28</sup> In generating a consumable form of folk music, the music industry has idealized the sonic aspects of folk music while negating hereditary artists and disregarding them as polluting and primitive.<sup>29</sup> As such, folk drummers have become reluctant to work in this industry, in which they are subject to financial exploitation, class discrimination, and further stigma by industry workers on account of their unfamiliarity with recording studios and the different systems of musical

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Wolf 2014: 18, 68-74.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Fiol 2016: 103.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Fiol 2016: 105-106.

values used in commercial recording.<sup>30</sup> Furthermore, their stigma of pollution has extended to the bodies and sounds of their drums, influencing music producers to replace the traditional *ḍhol* and *damaun* with other percussion such as tabla, *ḍholak*, and octopad.<sup>31</sup> Hereditary folk drummers thus find themselves becoming increasingly irrelevant in a capitalist market that favors musical values to which they themselves are considered an anathema.

In South India, folk drummers and their instruments have become an important symbol in the liberation movements for socially marginalized peoples. Zoe Sherinian's writing on folk drumming in the South Indian state of Tamil Nadu has shown how folk music has been reimagined and recreated as a means of social and psychological transformation for low-caste and *Dalit* (untouchable) communities of Tamil Christians. Spearheaded by the efforts of Rev. Dr. James Theophilus Appavoo (1940-2005), Tamil folk music has become a key medium for transmitting liturgical and theological change within the contemporary reform movements of the Protestant Church of South India, despite such music being denigrated and devalued as polluting by upper castes and missionaries. Sherinian's research highlights Christian *pagaiyar* drummers, a community of *Dalits* who play the *pagai*, a South Indian frame drum considered to be polluted because of its use in folk music, and as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Fiol 2016: 119.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Fiol 2016: 122.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Sherinian 2014: xi-xiii.

a necessary accompaniment in upper-caste death rituals.<sup>33</sup> Through the indigenization of Christian music into Tamil folk music practices, *paraiyars* have transformed the degraded meaning of their instruments from pollution to one of liberation from caste- and gender-based oppressions.<sup>34</sup> *Parai* players have furthermore become a symbol of empowerment and Dalit cultural liberation within both Christian and secular Dalit movements.<sup>35</sup>

Outside of the Indian subcontinent, Veronica Doubleday and Razia Sultanova have provided invaluable research into musical and drumming traditions performed by women throughout parts of Islamic Central Asia. Together, the works of these authors give valuable insights into issues regarding gender and music practice, and challenge the gender-bias of male performed music in Islamic Central Asian cultures. Veronica Doubleday's work on the frame drum has detailed the extensive history of the instrument and its long, close association to women performers and musicians. Doubleday's research traces the association and use of the  $daf^{36}$  or  $d\bar{a}ireh/doira$ , names of frame drums common to parts of West Asia, to women since at least the third millennium BCE, most often in relation to devotional dancing, singing, and rites of passage rituals.<sup>37</sup> Performing spaces and opportunities for women frame drum players were greatly curtailed during the advent and spread of Islam, which

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Sherinian 2017: 64-66, and Sherinian 2014: 46. See also Sherinian 2011.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Sherinian 2017: 71-72.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Sherinian 2014: 119.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Daf can also be spelled def or daff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Doubleday 1999: 105-110.

prompted social changes regarding the status and respectability of the instrument and its practitioners throughout the region.<sup>38</sup> In Afghanistan, where musical practice is heavily segregated on account of gender and male-dominated, the frame drum has become an instrument played by women in folk and popular music, largely as a part of wedding rituals and music.<sup>39</sup> Because of its association to women and women's sexuality (on account if it being played for dance), the *dāireh* has been downgraded to a non-professional instrument by male professional musicians. In doing so, male musicians assert their ascendency and control over the music profession, as well as women and the instruments they play.<sup>40</sup> Doubleday's research has also looked at the use of tabla by female wedding bands in Afghanistan.<sup>41</sup>

Sultanova's work references women's musical traditions associated to Shaman and Sufi practices in the Ferghana Valley region (eastern Uzbekistan, northern Tajikistan, and southern Kyrgyzstan) and its neighboring environs.

Shamanism, ritualized healing by occupational specialists, is a widely common practice that is today dominated by women in the region. Musical instruments—drums, in particular—have been used widely in correlation of Shamanic or Sufi rituals, often involving dance or singing, to heal on account of their attribution of extra-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Doubleday 1999: 111-113.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Doubleday 1999: 114-115.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Doubleday 1999: 123-125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> See Doubleday 1988: 157-171.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Sultanova 2011: 18, 21.

musical powers related to Sufi spirits.<sup>43</sup> The *daf/doira* has maintained a central role in these rituals in providing *usul* (rhythm), and thus crescendo-ing the affective emotional power of the music.<sup>44</sup>

This dissertation is an ethnographic study of accompaniment drumming in South Asian popular, devotional, and folk music genres. I employ a cross-regional perspective to illustrate a shared approach of improvisation utilized in these music genres, and, in doing so, connect the performance practices of different drumming traditions across social and cultural divides in South Asia. These shared approaches to musical creativity are utilized within both functional (devotional) music such as Sufi *qawwālī* and Sindhi *kāfī*, and non-functional music genres such as Afghan *maḥalī* and Pashtun music, as a means of facilitating and evoking an emotional response in its listeners. This emotional response differs from genre to genre, and I discuss the parameters and stakes of improvisation for each musical style in relation to its social and musical setting.

My musical analysis is underscored by the livelihoods of the musicians who play them. All of the drummers with whom I studied and interacted during my fieldwork were lower class Muslim men or male children of hereditary musical backgrounds. Their ages ranged from early teens to upwards of seventy-five, and they maintained differing levels of literacy and formal education. In each chapter I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Sultanova 2011: 103-104, 115-116.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Sultanova 2011: 104-106.

include narratives and biographical vignettes of drummers who highlight the various hardships that such communities of musicians face insofar as I observed. By doing so, I draw a correlation between the lifestyle of folk drummers and the performance practices of accompaniment drumming; marginality leads musicians to be more creative (Lipsitz 1986). My aim is not to draw universal conclusions regarding being a drummer in this region, but rather to add additional conversations to an already diverse discourse about musicians who are celebrated for their art but denigrated for their descent.

# Thekā and Tāl

A large body of scholarship has been written with regards to *thekā*s and the rhythmic cycles they articulate, known as *tāl* or *tāla* (Chaudhary 1998; Clayton 2000; Gottlieb 1977; 1993; Kippen 2001; 2006; Lybarger 2003; Manuel 1983; 1990; Stewart 1974, Wegner 2004). Overwhelmingly, these discussions pertain to the rhythmic models and patterns found in Hindustani classical music genres, such as *dhrupad* and *khyāl*, and are articulated through the rhythmic language of the primary drums played in *khyāl*: the tabla. For ethnomusicologists, studying the classical traditions of tabla has been a popular and useful instrument through which to articulate and debate the contemporary rhythmic systems and practices of Hindustani music. Authors such as Robert Gottlieb, James Kippen, Lowell Lybarger,

Frances Shepherd, Rebecca Stewart, and Gert-Matthias Wegner have contributed a great wealth of knowledge regarding *tāl* and *ṭhekā*s through studying the tabla.

This project, in contrast, is a study of drums—tabla included—and *thekā*s that are played in prominent South Asian popular, devotional, and folk music genres. The impetus behind adopting this perspective is a series of long-running debates among ethnomusicologists regarding how and which folk drumming traditions have influenced classical music structures. Central to these claims by ethnomusicologists is the notion that folk drumming traditions are the foundations for the rhythmic structures of Hindustani classical music (Kippen 2006; 2001, Stewart 1974).

Specifically, the tabla has been pinpointed by scholars as being the historical link between folk drumming and classical (or art music) drumming. 45 Rebecca Stewart, a highly-noted scholar of the tabla and  $t\bar{a}l$ , correlates a fundamental change in the rhythmic structures of Hindustani classical music with the rise in usage of the tabla in  $khy\bar{a}l$  music, which began in the second half of the eighteenth century. Prior to the tabla, the drum that accompanied classical music was the  $pakh\bar{a}waj$ , a barrel-shaped drum played in dhrupad and  $dham\bar{a}r$  music. 46 Dhrupad, a genre of Hindustani music focusing on the interpretation and melodic elaboration of Sanskrit poetry, maintains its own repertory of rhythmic cycles, which are constructed in

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> The tabla has played such a central role in the development of this latter, modern rhythmic system that these patterns, known as theka, are also known as tabla theka. See Kippen 2001

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> For more on *dhrupad* and *dhamār* see Sanyal and Widdess 2004.

relation to Sanskrit prosody and distinct from those in khyāl.<sup>47</sup> In contrast, drumming patterns in khyāl music articulate rhythm through grid-like patterns of repeating accents.<sup>48</sup> These accents form a hierarchy of beats within their respective rhythmic patterns and structures. Stewart broadly proposes a West Asian origin for this style of drumming, suggesting strongly that their source lies in (unidentified) Islamic musical practices.<sup>49</sup> Furthermore, she underscores the possible influences from local Indian folk music practices on this "new" rhythmic system. However, answering such questions was outside of the scope of Stewart's already wideranging study of the tabla.

James Kippen, an ethnomusicologist who has contributed significantly to the discourses of  $t\bar{a}l$ ,  $thek\bar{a}$ , and the history of the tabla, also points to folk drumming practices as the influence for Hindustani classical rhythmic structures. Kippen's work regarding the tabla and rhythm in Hindustani music represents one of the most comprehensive bodies of ethnomusicological scholarship on the subject. His research regarding  $t\bar{a}l$  and  $thek\bar{a}s$  have explained some of the incongruencies regarding modern rhythmic cycles. In Kippen's arguments, many of the modern  $t\bar{a}l$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Stewart 1974: 93-4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Stewart 1974: 94.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Stewart 1974: 94-100. Stewart's categorization of two contrasting rhythmic systems in India underscores a long running discourse regarding the dichotomy of Hindu and Islamic musical practices in South Asia. While a discussion of the civilizational crossings of this region is well beyond the scope of this dissertation, musicologists have acknowledged the presence and influence of Islamic culture on musical practice in the Indian subcontinent since at least the thirteenth century. Trivedi 2010: 65-67. See also Brihaspati 1974.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Some of the questions that Kippen has addressed are regarding the occurrence of the stroke "Dha" on the beginning of khālī in tīntāl, the subdivisions of the twelve-beat rhythmic cycle, ektāl, and the

structures are likely based on folk drumming patterns that have been superimposed onto previously existing rhythmic frameworks found in dhrupad. 51 Specifically, Kippen cites drumming used for dance and "light music" in Mughal courtesan culture as the likely influence for modern tāls and thekās. 52 Gert-Matthias Wegner, another ethnomusicologist whose research has focused on classical tabla playing, has pushed back on Kippen's arguments, encouraging a wider perspective of possible influences including classical and folk traditions of the pakhāwaj, other folk drums of the region, and the creativity of the musicians themselves.<sup>53</sup> Kippen acknowledges the need for more research into the folk traditions of the pakhāwaj in a later publication, suggesting that the "answers" to the folk influences of tabla  $t\bar{a}ls$  and thekās lie in the musical traditions northwest of the Indian subcontinent.<sup>54</sup> One further connection Kippen makes between the pakhāwaj and tabla occurs in his writings on the history of the tabla. Regarding the tabla's early history and development, Kippen places the pakhāwaj as an important predecessor and link to the instrument's development in the early- to mid-eighteenth century.<sup>55</sup> My dissertation is a partial (and by no means exhaustive) attempt at identifying which folk drumming traditions from the northwestern regions of the Indian subcontinent

=

seven-beat *rupak tāl* beginning with *khālī*, which I address in Chapter Five. See Kippen 2001 and Kippen 2006.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Kippen 2006: 90-91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Kippen 2000 and Kippen 2001.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Wegner 2004: 26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Kippen 2006: 91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Kippen 2010: 460-463.

may have influenced Hindustani music more broadly. I problematize this organological link between the tabla and *pakhāwaj* in Chapter Four, and propose an alternative reading on the early history of the tabla that is instead in proximity to Pashtun *dohol*<sup>56</sup> drumming. Building on this argument, in Chapter Five I demonstrate how this relationship can explain the development of the modern seven beat Hindustani rhythmic cycles, *Pashto tāl* and *rupak tāl*.

Gibb Schreffler's research has looked at the use of the *dohol*, or *qhol* as it is spelled in Indic languages, in *Bhangṛā*, a form of dance performed in the Punjab region of North India. <sup>57</sup> Contained in Schreffler's Master's thesis is a wealth of information—with detailed notations—on the plethora of rhythmic patterns played in Punjabi music, which he refers to as "grooves." <sup>58</sup> However, Schreffler points out in his analysis of notated *qhol* "grooves" that few similarities can be seen between *Bhangṛā* drumming on the *qhol* and classical Hindustani *tāls* and *ṭhekā*s.

Kippen calls out the potential pitfalls when attempting to draw such conclusions about historical performance practices, listing three in particular. First, he questions the continued performance of drumming patterns, positing that it's uncertain whether the "grooves" played today are the same as those played 150 to 200 years ago. Secondly, he argues we cannot infer the transformation processes (if

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> The *dohol* (Pashto) is a two-sided barrel drum that is played with sticks, but can also be played with the hands.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Schreffler 2002.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> This term was first used by Kippen to describe repeating rhythmic patterns that were based on dance movement. See Kippen 2001.

any) that performance practices have underwent. Finally, he raises the possibility of folk traditions themselves being reflexively influenced from the mainstream classical traditions. <sup>59</sup> Despite these caveats, Kippen still contends the folk origins of these rhythmic structures, though within specific frameworks. Keeping these cautions in mind, I engage with the discourses regarding the influences of modern Hindustani *thekās*, and, in doing so, propose new perspectives on some of the debated incongruencies of tabla *tāls* and *thekās*.

One limit of this dissertation is its scope as an ethnography of the present. The hypotheses and arguments I make regarding historical performance practices are informed through ethnographic and historical research. I acknowledge the tendency of ethno-histories to treat the present as a fossilized look into the past. 60 I seek to avoid this pitfall by not framing the events, interactions, and observations from my fieldwork as being preserved frozen in time and outside of their cultural contexts. Rather, I view them as events contingent on the social and political systems that continue to influence their development.

This dissertation positions  $thek\bar{a}$  drumming within a variety of cultural contexts, and among different communities of hereditary musicians. A considerable amount of scholarship has been produced regarding the hereditary music-making communities found in northwestern India. Daniel Neuman's groundbreaking work

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Kippen 2006: 91.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Dirks 1987: xiv-xv, 10-11.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Bor 1986-87; Kippen 2006; Neuman 1980; Neuman 2015.

on the social organization of North Indian music has continued to prove foundational for ethnographic scholarship focusing on the complex milieu of Hindustani musical culture. 62 My project draws a strong influence from Neuman's scholarship on hereditary music communities and looks at how the musical practices within familial-based troupes inform the performance practices of theka playing (Chapters Two, Three, and Four).

I enter these dialogues on thekā as a classically-trained tabla player, and having studied a number of popular, devotional, and drumming styles on the tabla as well as numerous other drums played in South Asia. By looking at drumming traditions across music genres, this dissertation seeks to add a unique, cross-regional and cross-genre perspective to the conversation of thekā that is otherwise limited to singular genres and regions.

# Research Methodology

My research methods for this project consisted of participant-observation in order to study the performance practices of multiple musical instruments played in multiple music genres in South Asia. I accomplished this primarily through entering apprenticeships with my musical interlocutors, during which I participated in musical instructional sessions, practice sessions, as well as public performances in a variety

<sup>62</sup> Neuman 1980; Neuman 1985.

of different field sites and musical contexts. The instruments that inform my arguments regarding thek $\bar{a}$  include drums such as the tabla, dholak, dohol (dhol), and zerbaghali, which I studied in northern and western India, Afghanistan, and in the San Francisco Bay Area. In addition to musical instruction, I attended a variety of public and private music performances; conducted open-ended interviews with musical performers and connoisseurs about drumming; and performed with my interlocutors in various musical contexts. My instruction in percussion and drumming during my time as a doctoral student (2013-2020) totals over two hundred thirty individual music instruction sessions split among over a dozen musicians. My teachers and years of instruction include on tabla: Ustad Akram Khan (2016-2020), Babar Latif Khan (2016-2017), Pandit Swapan Chaudhuri (2016), Toryalai Hashimi (2014-2020), Fraidoon Miazada (2018), and Nazir Latif (2018); on dholak: Mohammad Faqir Langa (2017-2020), Sarfaraz Hasan (2017-2020), and Abra Ali Nizami (2016-2020); on *rubāb* Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi, Ustad Ramin Saqizadah (2018-2020), Ustad Aashish Khan (2014-2016), and Idris Siddiqi (2016). Each of my primary field locations entailed unique considerations given their respective social, political, and musical dynamics, which I elaborate upon below. I also attended numerous performances of classical Hindustani music (dhrupad and khyāl), Hindu devotional bhajan performances at temples, and dance programs (Kathak, Odissi, and Bharatanātyam) about which I do not discuss in this

dissertation. Additionally, during my research in Kabul I studied classical and traditional performance practices of the *rubāb*, an Afghan lute.

Informing my arguments on *thekā* are over fourteen years' experience learning, practicing, and performing South Asian percussion and music. I came into my doctoral studies with a professional background in musical performance and instruction, as well as with a strong familiarity with Indian percussion traditions, particularly regarding Hindustani classical tabla playing. I graduated with a Bachelor's of Music in Percussion Performance from DePauw University in 2008. While at DePauw I developed a keen interest in the tabla after observing it being played at a music festival in Bloomington, Indiana, and began studying the instrument during an independent research trip I took to Chennai during my second year. After graduation, I returned to Chennai to teach music and work as a studio musician in the South Indian film music industry from 2008-2011. During this time, I continued my study of the tabla, in addition to learning South Indian (Karnatik) percussion instruments such as the mridangam, kanjira, and morsing. In 2011, I enrolled in graduate studies at the University of California, Santa Cruz and graduated with a Master's of Arts in Ethnomusicology in 2013 before enrolling in the PhD program in September 2013. The initial stages of my doctoral research included interacting and studying with musicians and tabla players in the San Francisco Bay Area, including several members of the Afghan diaspora living in the Fremont/Hayward/Union City areas. Prior to my fieldwork in North India (October

2016-August 2017) I maintained a strong familiarity of the different stylistic schools of tabla playing ( $ghar\bar{a}n\bar{a}s$ ) and the drumming styles of different musical genres in which it is played. These skills helped me significantly throughout the course of my research in India and Afghanistan.

When it came to musical instruction (ta'līm) in popular, devotional, and folk drumming in India, the methods through which I learned repertoire-thekā-were not how I had initially expected them to be. I found that, among the musicians with whom I worked who practiced these genres, an emphasis was placed on practicing music in a group setting, with multiple participants filling out the different roles of various performing ensembles, i.e. vocalist, harmonium player, *dholak* player, etc. This is an entirely different model of instruction (ta'līm) and practice (riyāz) than takes place in the classical traditions. In the classical system, instruction is conceptually linked to but separated from practice: a teacher instructs by teaching technique, compositions, correcting mistakes; a student practices often alone (within earshot of one's teacher but often by oneself). By contrast, among the multiple musical traditions I conducted fieldwork, instruction and practice were integrated and done in a group setting. A majority of my fieldwork was therefore spent practicing with the various ensembles in which my interlocutors performed. Actual formal "instruction" was minimal in these situations, as each respective musical genre I discuss in this dissertation maintains a small repertoire of thek $\bar{a}$ s. Once I had these rhythmic patterns under my hands the task was then to adapt

them to the musical forms that were being played by the other musicians. Since I was conducting research among hereditary musical families, this often meant I practiced with the younger generations of (male) offspring within the family. These practice sessions would often span several hours throughout the day (and night) and covered a wide array of repertoire and song forms that were relevant to each respective family's musical traditions. This contrasted greatly with my instruction on classical tabla, which often focused on a small amount of repertoire that I was encouraged to practice individually without other instrumentation, the exception being a *lehrā* as played on an instrument (harmonium or *sārangī*) or electronic device such as a smartphone.<sup>63</sup>

For my research in India I relied heavily on my prior knowledge of Hindi and Urdu, which was spoken colloquially by my interlocutors in New Delhi, Uttar Pradesh, and Kachchh. I also relied on my fluency in Hindu and Urdu during my initial time in Afghanistan, since all of my musical interlocutors in Kabul had spent a significant amount of time—often several years—living in Pakistan as a refugee during their lives and had developed varying levels of fluency in Urdu, the national language of Pakistan. Before my trip to Afghanistan in 2018 I had taken private language coaching in the Iranian dialect of Farsi with a tutor at the San Jose Learning Center in San Jose, California. This foundation in Iranian Farsi helped my own efforts of

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> A *lehrā* (or *nāghma*) is a fixed melody of a set number of beats that is often played as an accompaniment for *tabla* solos or dance. Its purpose is to outline the rhythmic duration of a respective rhythmic cycle. See Wolf 2014: 9.

learning the Afghan dialect of the language, which I did using two resources: a Dari-English and English-Dari dictionary, and an independently published teach yourself-style Dari textbook. <sup>64</sup> As my fieldwork in Kabul progressed, my conversations with musicians, friends, taxi drivers, store owners, etc. helped build my fluency in Farsi, which allowed me to rely less on speaking Hindi and Urdu. My *rubāb* teacher in Kabul, Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi, was of particular help in expanding my vocabulary in Farsi on account of our regular musical lessons and conversations.

## Fieldwork in New Delhi and the Nizamuddin Dargah

While in New Delhi I rented a flat in Jangpura, a neighborhood adjacent to Nizamuddin where the Nizamuddin Auliya *dargah* (shrine) is located. I chose this location because of its proximity to the Nizamuddin *dargah*, in addition to its being close to the Violet Line of the Delhi metro system, which was my primary means of getting around New Delhi. My research schedule depended largely on the schedules and availability of the musicians with whom I interacted. During the week I would schedule lessons and meetings with musicians during the day hours, and attend concerts and other musical programs during the evenings. I regularly attended the classical music concerts and festivals that were held during the week and weekend,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Iranian and Afghan Farsi are largely mutually intelligible, but are differentiated at times by differing vocabularies. While Afghan Farsi is often referred to as Dari, meaning "of the court (*darbār*)," I observed it referred to as "Farsi" among Persian-speakers with whom I interacted.

the exception being Thursday nights (*jumme rāth*), when I would walk to the Nizamuddin *dargah* for the *qawwālī* performances that were held. On Friday evenings I attended the *qawwālī* performances at the Hazrat Inayat Khan *dargah*, a smaller shrine located just down the street from the Nizamuddin Auliya *dargah*. During festival times (*'urs*) I would be at the Nizamuddin Auliya or Hazrat Inayat Khan *dargah* from the late evening (around 8:00pm or so) until the program concluded (usually around 3:00-4:00am). The *'urs* festivals at the different *dargah*-s provided valuable opportunities during which I was able to meet and interact with musicians outside of each respective *dargah*'s local network.

The *qawwāls* in Nizamuddin were very amicable and open to meeting me and talking with me about music. My apartment provided a useful space in which to conduct interviews and musical lessons in New Delhi. Because of its proximity to the Nizamuddin *dargah*, I was able to host the drummers and other musicians from the *dargah* network. Initially I had tried to engage in conversation with drummers and musicians within the space of the *dargah*, but I found this near impossible amid the bustling crowd that was usually at the *dargah*, and on account of the interferences that arose from other *dargah* musicians who competed for my attention. Meeting musicians one-on-one at my private residence provided a platform for more focused and uninterrupted musical conversations and exchanges. In addition to working with *dargah* musicians, I also attended classes on tabla with Ustad Akram Khan, which

were held at Triveni Kala Sangam, an arts complex and education center located near Bengali Market in central New Delhi.

Of great coincidence regarding my residence in Jangpura was my proximity to Bhogal, a neighborhood in New Delhi that is known for its large population of Afghan refugees. 65 The first day after moving into my flat in Jangpura I went walking in search of a cup of chai and, when I turned down one of the first roads that I came to, I was delightfully surprised to see a street lined with Afghan restaurants and numerous store fronts with signs in Farsi. Over the course of the ten months I lived in Jangpura I interacted with several Afghans, most of whom were former soldiers who had completed their military service and, as part of their enlistment, had been guaranteed asylum to either Europe or the United States and were waiting for their visas to be issued. These positive conversations I had helped inform my ultimate decision to continue my research in Afghanistan the following year. To try and make connections through music, on Friday afternoons I would take my *rubāb* and go play it in Kashmiri Park, a rectangular-shaped park near the Bhogal market in which many Afghans would typically meet and socialize. At the time, my repertoire on the rubāb consisted mainly of a few famous classical and folk compositions, but it was enough to attract the attention of a few older generation men who would come and listen to me play the same songs week after week. Many of the individuals that approached

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> Lajpat Nagar, another neighborhood in New Delhi famous for its large population of Afghan refugees, was also located just south of Jangpura across a railroad line.

me in Kashmiri Park were surprised by my interest in Afghan music and admitted to knowing my music teachers from Afghanistan who were currently living in the United States. While our conversations were often limited because of linguistic barriers, their enthusiasm for my efforts in playing Afghan music was made clear through their immense kindness and admiration.

#### Fieldwork at the Baba Salim Chishti *Dargah* in Fatehpur Sikri

My fieldwork in Fatehpur Sikri was conducted over four individual trips in 2017 and 2020, with each trip lasting roughly a week. Much of the time I spent in Fatehpur Sikri I spent sitting on the white marble flooring in front of the Baba Salim Chishti dargah with a family of qawwāl musicians with whom I conducted my research. Starting between eight and nine o'clock in the morning, I would spend roughly six to eight hours sitting with the musicians as they performed qawwālī for the dargah visitors, after which I would have a short instructional session with one of the musicians in my hotel room. On days during which the family did not perform in front of the dargah I had more musical lessons in my hotel room and accompanied members of the family on various music and non-music related errands inside and outside of Fatehpur Sikri. These errands included meeting various family members and town figures, including various personnel of the dargah's administration, local spiritual leaders, musical teachers, family friends and relatives of the qawwāl family, as well as attending recording sessions the musicians had at

All India Radio (AIR), Agra. Or, sometimes we would go and sit at the *dargah* and watch the other family of *qawwāls* perform.

Due to the relatively small size of the dargah network at Fatehpur Sikri, I became a well-known figure among its administrators and personnel throughout my continued visits. Furthermore, their perception of my sincerity in learning gawwālī drumming, as well as my advanced competence as a tabla and *dholak* player, helped solidify a strong personal relationship with the family of performing musicians in Fatehpur Sikri. My familiarity among key dargah administrators, alongside this close connection to the gawwāl community, afforded me access to privileged musical spaces and performance opportunities, in particular regarding the events entailed during the dargah's 'urs celebration as well as performing in front of the dargah itself. During my initial trips my position as a researcher and not a performer was enforced by the musicians, who prohibited me from performing in any fashion with them at the dargah. 66 However, on the fourth individual trip to Fatehpur Sikri in February 2020, I was invited for the first time to perform with the *qawwāl*-s in front of the dargah for the duration of the day; a permission granted typically only to members of the local *qawwāl* kinship network (Figure 0.3).

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> This included not being permitted to clap along with them nor sing along with the poetry.



Figure 0.3. *Qawwāls* at the Baba Salim Chishti *dargah* in Fatehpur Sikri, with the author playing tabla. February 2020.

#### Fieldwork in Kachchh

I visited Kachchh twice over the course of my fieldwork; for a week in the summer of 2017 and again for a week in the spring of 2020. To reach Kachchh from my base in New Delhi, which was over twelve hundred kilometers to the northeast, required extensive traveling—either on a day-long train journey, or the sole flight in and out of Bhuj's single-terminal municipal airport. My initial arrival into Bhuj in 2017 coincided with the arrival of the summer monsoon rains. I had brought a *dholak* with me and, through the help of a friend and colleague, was introduced to Mohammad Faqir, a prominent drummer of the area. Our introductions were facilitated by our mutual contact, and took place in my hotel room the afternoon of my arrival amid the downpour of monsoon rain that would end up falling

throughout the majority of my visit. When I informed Faqir Ustad of my desire to learn the Sindhi style of *dholak* he took my drum and played for a me various Sindhi *thekās* and styles. Afterwards, he asked me to play something so that he could judge my familiarity and competence on the instrument. When I took the drum and played back a composition ( $t\bar{t}h\bar{a}i$ ) that he had just played, his eyes opened with surprise and delight, and the formalities of the occasion were immediately dropped. He invited me back to his house, where I met his family and began learning and practicing Sindhi music with him and his sons. Similar to my experience in Fatehpur Sikri, my perceived sincerity and adeptness of the music was of crucial importance in establishing a close relationship with my interlocutors, which afforded me access to the playing repertoires, *thekā*-s, about which I was conducting research.

During my first visit to Kachchh, a majority of my time was spent practicing and playing music at the family's house. Since it was the monsoon and the family were not playing many programs, I would go over to their house between ten and eleven o'clock to sit and practice along with the family's four sons. The four sons, who were between the ages of five and seventeen at the time, were adept at the various instruments that the family had—<code>dholak</code>, tabla, <code>harmonium</code>, and a dulcimer-like instrument called a <code>benjo</code>. We sat on the floor of the house's only bedroom and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> I am very thankful for Dr. Brian Bond in facilitating my introduction to Mohammad Faqir Ustad. Otherwise, my immersion into the hereditary musical community in Bhuj would likely have taken much longer.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Mohammad Faqir was able to introduce me to all the members of his family, women included, on account of the family's loose practice of gender segregation, known as *purdah*.

practiced for several hours throughout each day, breaking only for the *azān* (call to prayer) and meals and snacks. Our practice sessions involved one or more of the sons playing a melody instrument, the *harmonium* or *benjo*, and the others, myself included, accompanying along on either tabla or *dholak*. As I was shown how to play the various Sindhi style *thekās* (and to practice them), someone would play the melody of a song and the rest would follow along. Since I was unfamiliar with Sindhi music at the time (my knowledge consisted of only a few recorded performances that had been shared with me) much of my initial efforts were aimed at following and imitating someone else who was also drumming along. Throughout the day we frequently rotated instruments and through different music genres and rhythmic cycles, which made song retention difficult and was mentally (and physically) exhausting. Also, during my trip to Bhuj I was fortunate to travel with a group of musicians to Dhordo, a village on the edge of the white sand Rann of Kachchh, for an informal musical gathering.

The itinerary of my trip to Bhuj in March 2020 was much the same as the first. However, while I again spent time practicing at the family's house, I also accompanied various members of the family to programs at which they performed. In actuality, I assumed the role of the family's driver during my stay, and drove them to programs, on errands around Bhuj, and to and from Dhordo, which was a spectacular multiple-hour drive through breath-taking arid desert landscapes. The programs I attended included devotional *bhajan* programs held at Hindu temples,

which lasted from eleven at night until three or four the next morning. The classical tradition of Hindustani music has long been celebrated as a syncretic tradition that transcends religious differences, where Muslim hereditary performers sing in Hindu temples and sing song-texts with *bhakti* themes of Hindu gods, epics, and scripture. More recent scholarship has problematized these claims by introducing the communal tension within the modern history of Hindustani music, but the larger presence of syncretic performances across devotional communities remains. Here I note a similar pattern taking place not among classical musicians in elite circles, but with folk musicians (who are Muslim) in popular and devotional circles in a political environment that has become less politically secular and more politically and culturally separated and contentious among "communal" lines. While the politics of communalism are present in every context, I do not directly address them in every situation, though elements of how it is present will manifest itself through my ethnography.

I also attended a private Sindhi  $k\bar{a}f\bar{\imath}$  performance at a private resort just outside of Bhuj. Through attending these programs (as well as driving the musicians) I met several musicians from within and outside of the  $lang\bar{a}$  community. During this trip I also became aware of the importance of social media among Sindhi music aficionados in Kachchh after an attendee at a bhajan program recognized me from a video that had been posted to Facebook a day before of me performing on dholak alongside my interlocutors. When I was recognized among the audiences and

performers of the programs I attended, I was regularly asked to play a few minutes of solo tabla, which I was told was rarely performed in public concerts in Kachchh.

## Working with Muslim Musicians in North India

On December 11, 2019 the Indian government, controlled by the Hindu nationalist Bharatiya Janata Party (BJP), signed into law the Citizenship Amendment Act (CAA). The law amended the previous Citizenship Act of 1955, which established a path to Indian citizenship for certain migrants who had entered India from Afghanistan, Pakistan, and Bangladesh. The amendments state:

Provided that any person belonging to Hindu, Sikh, Buddhist, Jain, Parsi or Christian community from Afghanistan, Bangladesh or Pakistan, who entered into India on or before the 31st day of December, 2014 and who has been exempted by the Central Government by or under clause (c) of sub-section (2) of section 3 of the Passport (Entry into India) Act, 1920 or from the application of the provisions of the Foreigners Act, 1946 or any rule or order made thereunder, shall not be treated as illegal migrant for the purposes of this Act;<sup>69</sup>

The lack of mention of Muslim migrants in these amendments is a major cause of concern, especially given that the countries specified in the amendment—Afghanistan, Bangladesh, and Pakistan—are Muslim-majority countries. As soon as the legislation was enacted it sparked protests from groups and communities of all faiths in India, the capital, New Delhi, in particular. 70 Months of demonstrations

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Gazette of India 2019: 2.

 $<sup>^{70}</sup>$  See https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/dec/22/narendra-modi-defends-contentious-citizenship-law-as-clashes-continue-india.

against the CAA came to a head in late-February when a series of violent riots erupted in parts of Delhi, which coincided with my fieldwork trip I took to New Delhi during February and March 2020. On Sunday, February 24, a group of peaceful protestors demonstrating against the CAA in northwest Delhi were attacked by a violent Hindu mob who had been fueled by the rhetoric of local BJP officials to attack the protestors. The resulting altercation sparked violence in the capital that left several dead and put certain neighborhoods of Delhi under curfew and on police lockdown.

At the time, I was staying in Nizamuddin West, a predominantly Muslim neighborhood in which the Nizamuddin Auliya *dargah* is located. Prior to this outbreak of violence I had observed organized peaceful anti-CAA demonstrations taking place nearby to one of the *dargah*'s entrances. After February 24, large armored police vehicles were stationed near the rally site in order to protect the protesters, and there was a noticeable rise in police presence throughout the neighborhood (and indeed New Delhi) during the remainder of my visit. Despite this, I continued to visit the *dargah* and its surrounding alleyways and shops on a daily basis. "Do not worry. God will protect you here," I was told by Mohammad Ibrahim, a store owner whose store I kept my shoes while I was inside the *dargah*. While I observed and heard of no incidents of outright violence in Nizamuddin, the CAA is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> See https://www.theguardian.com/world/2020/feb/26/delhi-protests-death-toll-climbs-amidworst-religious-violence-for-decades.

but one of a number of controversial laws passed by the BJP in recent years that has affected and provoked communal outrage from Indian's Muslim communities.<sup>72</sup>

When asked, the musicians with whom I worked denied being personally affected by the new laws passed by the BJP. It was clear, however, that the larger communities of which they were a part were being impacted by such legislations. Many of my field sites were located in and around Muslim shrines that depend on tourist traffic, especially from Muslim travelers who come from inside and outside of India. These shrines maintain their own micro-economies of restaurants, shops, and other services that are run by Muslims and patronized by visitors. With the enacting of the CAA and other laws, such shrines and their associated communities are becoming increasingly threatened and vulnerable. Sarfaraz Hasan, a qawwāl in Fatehpur Sikri, expressed his worry to me that after the CAA was passed, visiting dargahs such as the one in Fatehpur Sikri may be compromised for Muslim peoples: "If they [Muslim visitors] cannot come to Fatehpur Sikri and visit the dargah, how will we survive?" Statements such as Sarfaraz's underscore the increasing communal tensions and anxieties of Muslim communities in India that have arisen on account of the BJP's controversial legislations.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Another controversial law targeting India's meat butchering industry, which is largely Muslim run, was passed by the BJP during my 2016-2017 fieldwork. See https://www.reuters.com/article/meatabattoirs-bjp-modi-politics/bjps-crackdown-on-abattoirs-spreads-stoking-muslim-unease-idUSKBN1700ZZ.

Fieldwork in the Afghan Diaspora in California and in Kabul, Afghanistan

In the beginning of 2014, my professor, Tanya Merchant, gave me the phone number of an amateur Afghan tabla player living in the San Francisco Bay Area whom she had met during a previous arrangement. Not knowing anything about Afghan music I called the number, and ended up having a nearly hour-long conversation with the contact, whose name was Ahsad, over our shared passion for music and specifically the tabla. He claimed that he was only an amateur tabla player and did not teach, but he gave me the number of a professional tabla player that was from the old musician's neighborhood of Kabul, the *kucheh kharābāt*. I called the number that was given to me and arranged a meeting with Toryalai Hashemi, a renown *qhazal*-style tabla player from Afghanistan who was living in Fremont. After an initial introduction and audition, I began taking classical tabla lessons with Toryalai's son, Eman, who was just finishing high school and already a skilled tabla player. From March 2014 to the summer of 2016 I made the hour and fifteen-minute drive from Santa Cruz to Fremont every week for a tabla lesson, which was held in a small shed behind the Hashemi's house that had been furnished to be used as a room for music lessons, rehearsals, practice, etc. On a number of occasions, I was invited to stay after my lesson had concluded to socialize with Toryalai and other musicians and friends of his who were visiting. Some of my favorite times with Toryalai were the late nights I spent with him in the music room watching recorded performances of his from Kabul, and various home movies of he

and his family before they had left Afghanistan back in the mid-1990's. In addition to my relationship with the Hashemi family in Fremont, I also met several other amateur Afghan musicians in the San Francisco Bay Area, some of whom I still occasionally meet for informal musical sessions. I also attended a number of private concerts and fundraising events in the Fremont and Hayward area that featured Afghan music performances.

In the beginning of 2018 I traveled to Kabul, Afghanistan to continue my dissertation research on a grant from the Asian Cultural Council. Due to the ongoing military campaigns within Afghanistan at the time of research, entering into the musical networks of Kabul was significantly more challenging compared to the other field sites involved in this project. I was only able to attend a handful of public and private events in which there was music performed during my six months in Kabul; not because musicians were not performing music, but rather because access to musical spaces was extremely limited and often a security risk. The majority of my fieldwork in Kabul was therefore done through private musical instruction on the tabla, *qholak*, *zerbaghali*, and *rubāb*, which happened at my place of residence or at the Afghanistan National Institute of Music.

My involvement at Afghanistan National Institute of Music during the beginning of my stay was a useful opportunity to meet musicians in Kabul. For the first two months of my stay in Kabul, I volunteered as the percussion instructor for the institute's winter music academy, which taught students music lessons in

European and American art music, Hindustani art music, and Afghan folk and art music genres. For four days each week I took a taxi across Kabul to the institute to teach percussion lessons, as well as interact with the other music teachers. Among the other instructors for the winter academy were several percussionists from Kabul, including Fraidoon Miazada, the younger brother of my contact, Toryalai Hashemi, in Fremont. I was able to make further musical contacts through the help of a colleague, Waheed Sagar, whom I met at Kabul University. I conducted research at the library of the American Center at Kabul University throughout the holy month of Ramadan (mid-May to mid-June), during which my teachers were fasting and did not wish to exert themselves teaching or playing.

The majority of my musical instruction occurred at the house in which I lived, located in an area of Kabul called Taimani. The house was built in the 1930's by Abdul Ghafoor Breshna (1907-1974), a famous artist, architect, and music composer of Afghanistan. At the time, the house was being rented by a PhD student from Yale, who in turn rented out its many rooms long-term or short-term to journalists, travelers, videographers, and other PhD students. In the backyard of the house was a sprawling garden that was full of various fruit trees, including mulberry, fig, almond, and apricot. During the winter months, my lessons and interactions with musicians were held inside the house, but from mid-March onwards, when the weather in Kabul was warm and the trees began to bloom, these shifted outside to

the garden. I frequently invited my musical contacts over to the house, and our interactions often lasted several hours throughout the day and night.

# Conducting Research Among Musicians in India and Afghanistan

My identification as a white, cisgender, heterosexual man provided many openings while foreclosing others during my research with musicians in India, Afghanistan, and their respective diasporas in the San Francisco Bay Area. The musicians with whom I interacted were predominantly Muslim men, many of whom were between the ages of twenty and fifty. Most were married and had families, many with whom I became familiar during my extended visits. My interaction with women differed from field site to field site, but in general was limited due to cultural regulations of purdah (See Sultanova 2001 and Doubleday 1988). There were three notable exceptions to this. First, in Fatehpur Sikri I interacted on occasion with the female siblings of the family of *qawwāls* with whom I studied. This was likely permitted on account of the family having met previously my partner during a visit to Fatehpur Sikri, as well as the extensive familiarity by which the family came to know me through my successive visits. These circumstances granted a normative social standing among the family, which facilitated my interactions with female family members. The brief conversations I had with female family members were extremely insightful into giving me a glimpse of the often-un-acknowledged involvement and contributions of women in South Asian musical practice. The

female siblings of the family were all self-taught in Arabic and actively assisted their father, the lead performer of the family's performing ensemble, in selecting new poetry for the group to sing. They also could sing certain  $r\bar{a}gs$  as well as play the harmonium, though they only did this inside the house.

Second, during a trip to Fatehpur Sikri in June 2017 I visited a small institute that taught a variety of free classes in English, music, and dance to male and female students over a wide range of ages. At the time of my visit (of which I was admittedly unaware until my interlocutor informed me we were heading there while out riding on his bike through town one afternoon) I was led into a classroom of nearly twenty female students between the ages of ten and eighteen who were learning to play the *dholak*. When I talked to the students, they expressed gratitude that the institute was available to them free of cost. They all had an interest (*shauq*) in music, but social, economic, or religious factors made it difficult for them to pursue music as a hobby. At the institute they learned a few basic *thekās* on the *dholak*, which some students said they would play for various purposes (apart from routine practice) at home.

Third, during my time as a volunteer percussion teacher at the Afghanistan

National Institute of Music, I regularly taught and interacted with female students

between the ages of twelve and eighteen. One of the school's missions is to support

the most disadvantaged children of Afghanistan, including female children.<sup>73</sup> I taught several female percussion students while at the music institute, all of whom were from towns and villages located outside of Kabul. Their involvement in music often jeopardized their relationships with their families, who were typically conservative and viewed music unfavorably. Yet, learning music was one of the few ways in which they had access to an education that would otherwise not be available to them in their home communities.

Because of the exclusion from women's social space throughout my field sites, this dissertation focuses on male performance and practice spaces.

## Dissertation Outline

Chapter One defines *țhekā*. My primary musical argument in this dissertation is that *țhekā*s, as a compositional form, can be deconstructed and reconstituted as a means of improvisation. Playing *ṭhekā* involves an extensive amount of variation, improvisation, and embellishment, which I argue has been a practice of accompaniment drumming since at least the early eighteenth century. I position *ṭhekā*s against the other predominant form of drumming accompaniment played in Hindustani art music on the *pakhāwaj*, *paran*. I detail further the three primary categories of *ṭhekā*s used in popular, devotional and folk music that appear in the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> See https://www.anim-music.org/mission-statement.

musical analysis sections of subsequent chapters. I also include and discuss the key to the notation system that I developed for use in my musical analyses in Chapters Two, Three, Four, and Five.

After Chapter One, each additional chapter will be divided into two sections: one ethnographic where I present a case-study highlighting the experience of being a professional folk drummer in South Asia, and a second musicological analysis section. In both sections I take a more singular case-study or musical recording which I judge to be representative. The ethnographic sections have some similar themes across regions: intense competition and rivalry, daily extensive drumming and music-making, and some themes that were specific to the region or community I studied, such as negotiating social structures and overcoming the stigma of being a professional musician. In the musical examples, I work to demonstrate the interconnectedness of the different folk drumming traditions of focus in this dissertation, and to show how some of them suggest an influence on the classical rhythmic patterns and structures of Hindustani music. I do this by correlating the structures of the drums in relation to their technical demands of physical strain and dexterity, and the cultural requirements of long-hours for not just practice but performance.

Chapter Two looks at  $thek\bar{a}$  drumming in the context of devotional Sufi  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  music. In Part One of the chapter, I describe the ethnographic setting of  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  performance and introduce the communities of hereditary practitioners

with whom I conducted my research. I highlight two individual case studies from each of my *qawwālī*-focused field sites. In the ethnographic vignettes of these musicians, I bring to the fore issues of social and musical politics that I observed regularly throughout my research. I position each case study as representative of large-scale trends among hereditary drummers that I observed during my fieldwork. The issues I shed light on in this chapter include intense competition among rivals and family members, and the careful navigation of social politics. In Part Two, I analyze the drumming in a recording of *qawwālī*, showing how and how often improvisation occurs in *ṭhekā* drumming in *qawwālī*. Beforehand, I discuss the manner of improvisation in this style of drumming and highlight a selection of key stroke-melodies played in *qawwālī*.

Chapter Three discusses the *thekā*s and drumming of Sindhi *kāfī* music, a genre of devotional music performed in Kachchh, an area of western India on the border with Pakistan. In Part One I introduce the hereditary musicians of Kachchh and my primary interlocutors, the *langā* community. In the ethnographic vignette of this chapter, I bring to the fore aspects of the culture surrounding musician practice habits, known as *rīyāz*. I detail the use of *rīyāz* narratives in Hindustani classical music culture, and offer my own insights from being a student of the tabla for over a decade. My time spent practicing and music-making among the *langā*-s in Kachchh was representative of the daily rigorous practice that I observed among musical communities who perform popular, devotional, and folk music. Based on my

experiences with these communities, I offer a counter-argument to current scholarly counter-arguments regarding the validity of such stories regarding musicians' practice habits. In Part Two of the chapter, I discuss improvisation in Sindhi drumming, and detail and notate the primary stroke-melodies played in Sindhi music. Afterwards, I analyze the drumming in a representative recording of Sindhi  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  music to illustrate the use of improvisation in its drumming accompaniment.

Chapter Four looks at drumming in Afghan *maḥali* music, highlighting specifically the history and usage of the tabla. The tabla's use in Afghanistan has largely been overlooked by scholars of the instrument. In Part One of this chapter I push back against pre-existing narratives regarding the tabla's origins and early development. Based on a re-interpretation of previously known sources, as well as my ethnographic research on different tabla traditions in Afghanistan, I place the development of the instrument in proximity to Pashtun culture. I detail further the history of tabla traditions in Afghanistan, and highlight prominent figures who helped shaped its performance practices during the twentieth century. The musical analysis in Part Two begins by discussing improvisation in Afghan *maḥali* drumming and identifying the key stroke-melodies played. I follow this with an analysis of the drumming from a recording of an Afghan *maḥali* song. My analysis traces the frequency and methods of improvisation used in this recording, which is representative of the style of playing I observed among Afghan drummers.

Chapter Five takes a look into Pashtun musical influences on Hindustani music. Specifically, I consider the influence of Pashtun drumming on the structure of rupak tāl, a common seven-beat rhythmic cycle used in Hindustani music. I begin with articulating the peculiarities of rupak tāl in comparison to the other common tāls of Hindustani music. Through a musicological analysis of seven-beat rhythmic patterns, I show how the peculiar performance practices of such seven-beat thekās may be derived from the performance practices of the dohol, the primary drum used in Pashtun music.

## Conclusion

This dissertation argues for the centralization of folk traditions in the history of South Asian musical traditions: not just from a unidirectional movement from "great" classical traditions to locally reconfigured folk and popular traditions, but as informing and constituting classical and popular sounds more broadly in South Asia. By calling attention to these drumming attentions, which often go overlooked in ethnomusicological scholarship, new insights into the history of drumming can be gleaned. In making these claims, this dissertation pushes back on pre-established discourses and histories regarding South Asian drumming and instrumental traditions. The result, I argue, is a more inclusive narrative regarding the complexity of musical influences that have contributed to the performance practices of contemporary Hindustani classical music.

# Chapter One

# What is a thekā?

On the surface, a  $thek\bar{a}$  is a repeating rhythmic pattern of a fixed, determined duration. It can be recited through the use of bols (verbalized drum strokes), or played on a drum. They are the primary signifier of the rhythmic cycles,  $t\bar{a}l$ , played in Hindustani music, as well as in the musical traditions of Afghanistan, Pakistan, and Bangladesh.  $Thek\bar{a}s^{74}$  are also an accompaniment to something; they are not generally appreciated in and of themselves. Yet, they are remarkable in their capacity to invoke a variety of psychosomatic effects in listeners through the rhythmic forces they conjure.

A *ṭhekā*, which translates as "support," serves to facilitate and/or accentuate the processes—musical or non-music related—of which it is a part. They "support" through their unwavering repetition and the sense of rhythmic propulsion their repetition helps create. *Thekā*s are played across music genres in South Asia and maintain a wide array of regional variations and approaches in their performance. They accompany singing, dancing, instrumental music, processions of various sorts,

<sup>74</sup> The plural of *ṭhekā* is also *ṭhekā*. Therefore, in order to avoid confusion throughout this dissertation I will use "*ṭhekā*s" for the plural form of *ṭhekā*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> One of the few musical genres in which  $thek\bar{a}$  are not played is dhrupad, which I discuss later in this chapter.

rituals, and a wide array of poetry. In this chapter, I break down the core components of theka as I observed them played in the popular, devotional, and folk music genres of focus in this dissertation, and discuss their approaches to composition and improvisation.

# *Thekā*s as Improvisational Structures

Whether it is a *gīt* (song), *qawwālī*, *bhajan*, *ghazal*, *thumri*, *khyāl*, *dhrupad*, et al., music in South Asia has long expressed itself through short, fixed compositions, sometimes associated with lyrics, and sometimes associated with non-lyrical *bols* (articulations). At times these compositions are springboards for "improvisation" (Jairazbhoy 1971). At other times the compositions come after a long section, called *ālāp*, which is absent discernable pulses and, dating back to the classical treatises, is defined in negation to the composition, as that which is without fixed form, a regular rhythmic pulse, and lyrics. <sup>76</sup> Beyond the compositions, there are also pre-composed phrases that are learned–*pakars*, *chalans*, *tāns*, *bol* patterns, etc. These phrases can be combined, recombined and disarticulated as a process of learning how to improvise. <sup>77</sup> Similarly, *varṇams* in Karnatik music are compositions containing a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Rowell 1992: 238. See also Sanyal and Widdess 2004: 143.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> See Neuman (forthcoming): 254-272. For more on improvisation in solo tabla playing see Gottlieb 1993: 42-48.

diversity of melodic and rhythmic possibilities that performers reference when they improvise.<sup>78</sup>

Thekās, in practice, are first learned as fixed compositions—signifiers of a rhythmic duration of defined length—that are linked to the compositions (bandish, chīz, gat, qā'ida, etc.) they support. Like the other compositional forms, thekā "are practiced until their commonplace gestures are no longer thought about, but felt." It is at such point of familiarity that thekās become a model for improvisation, in which their internal phrasings and articulations can be modified and embellished easily amid repetition. The extent of elaboration during playing thekā varies widely depending on music genre, the performance context, and the socio-musical dynamics between performers (Wolf, Blum, and Hasty 2019: 15). I illustrate by musical analysis in Chapters Two, Three, Four, and Five that, from a performance practice standpoint, improvisation can be subtle or it can be substantial.

To better demonstrate how this improvisation occurs, it is helpful to imagine the processes of *thekā* drumming as being split among a player's hands (as is done in my musical notation). Most drums on which *thekā*s are played involve a set of two drums, or a single drum with two playing sides. Each drum or each side of the drum is played by a single hand. Striking these drums or their sides produces tones and timbres that articulate two different musical registers: bass or low-pitch tones, and

70

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Wolf 2009: 240.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> Wolf 2009: 243.

treble or high-pitch tones. Drum strokes are played with unison (hands together) and non-unison (one hand at a time) strokes in any given theka.

As mentioned above, keeping an established and regularly recurring rhythmic pulse is fundamental to *thekā* drumming; it must not stop except for when a song is concluded or the drummer is signaled otherwise. If the music calls or allows for rhythmic elaboration, drummers must preserve this sense of rhythmic continuity while they improvise. Most often, drummers ground this rhythmic continuity in the high-pitched drum or side of the drum, even when not improvising. A drummer may need to re-tune their drum(s), wipe the sweat of their brow, receive money from a patron, or any number of other things during a performance, which is done typically by the hand that plays the bass drum: the left. The importance of sustaining a rhythmic pulse in the treble drum, often played with a person's right hand, is underscored by the strong associations of pollution and contamination to a person's left hand in South Asia. Numerous times I saw drummers accept monetary offerings mid-performance with their left hand, with no offense taken by their patrons, while their right hand continued to play.

What becomes improvised while playing *ṭhekā* is a particular quality of rhythmic accent, which many of the musicians—not just drummers—with whom I interacted referred to as *wazn*, meaning "weight." *Wazn*, also spelled *vazn*, as its definition suggests, is a quality of "weight" or accent that is commonly used to describe the rhythmic cadence and pattern of a poem. Regula Qureshi notes that

appropriate musical setting.<sup>80</sup> In respect to drumming, wazn indicates points of relative structural importance within a rhythmic pattern, which form a qualitative and accentual hierarchy of internal beats.<sup>81</sup> Wazn in thekās is most audibly articulated on the lower-pitch drum or side of the drum, which maintains a greater acoustic capacity to produce musical accent and stress than the corresponding high-pitched drum or side of the drum. The use of weighted accents and stresses to articulate rhythm are a defining feature of thekās in comparison to other drumming accompaniments discussed below.<sup>82</sup> Wazn is a central part of thekā playing, and it is also a key concept in the improvisation that characterizes thekā drumming. In summary, a thekā is a compositional model for rhythmic elaboration, built upon and in relation to individualized musical traits and characteristics, that provides musical and non-musical accompaniment through its unwavering repetition.

## Historical References to *Thekā*-Style Drumming

A defining characteristic of playing thekas in popular, devotional, and folk genres of music is their profuse variation within performance.<sup>83</sup> This style of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Qureshi 1986: 61.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> Clayton 2000: 53-54. *Wazn* is also often equated with the Hindustani concept of  $l\bar{a}y$ , translated broadly as tempo or rhythmic cadence. See Kippen 2019: 258 and Wolf 2019: 317-327.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> This was stated by Rebecca Stewart in her description of tabla  $t\bar{a}ls$  and  $thek\bar{a}s$  as being divisive and pitch-oriented. Stewart 1974: 93-101.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> The variation and elaboration of  $thek\bar{a}$ s is a practice for drummers in Hindustani art music genres, as well. However, this occurs at a much greater extent in popular, devotional, and folk genres of

drumming, I argue, is not specific to contemporary playing, but is one that has likely existed since at least the first half of the eighteenth century. Accounts of drummers exist as early as the reign of the great Mughal Emperor, Akbar (r. 1556-1605), but descriptions of what drummers played are scarce.84 The earliest account I could find of non-classical drumming dates from the early eighteenth century, over fifty years prior to the first mention of "theka" in literary accounts.85 Between 1737 and 1741, Dargah Quli Khan (1719-1766), an official in the principality of Hyderabad, came to the Mughal capital of Delhi as a member of the entourage of the Nizam ul-Mulk, Asaf Jah I (r. 1724-1748), the viceroy of the Deccan peninsula and founder of the Nizam ruling dynasty in Hyderabad. 86 During his stay, Khan engaged with the social and cultural life of the city, and his exuberant descriptions of events and persons are detailed in his personal writings, of which excerpts were published in 1926 as the Muraqqa'-i Dehlī (An Album of Delhi).87 This album, written originally in Persian, provides an ethnography of the musical culture in Delhi during the early eighteenth century, a time by which the art music genre, khyāl, had become a prominent music genre that was performed primarily by the *qawwāls* of the city.<sup>88</sup> Khan's interests in

music because of the laxity regarding form and structures in non-classical music practices. See Manuel 1984: 7.

<sup>84</sup> See Al-Fazl 1873, 1891, and 1894 and Fagirullah 1996.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> The earliest known mention of  $thek\bar{a}$  is in an anonymous and undated commentary on a (now lost) treatise on the tabla dating to the early years of the nineteenth century. Kippen 2019: 262-3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> At the time of Dargah Quli Khan's stay, the Mughal capital was known as Shahjahanabad, named for the Emperor Shah Jahan (r. 1628-1658) who moved the capital to Delhi from Agra. Today Shahjahanabad is known as Old Delhi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Dargah Quli Khan 1989: xviii.

<sup>88</sup> Schofield 2010: 168-174, 189-190.

the arts led him to attend a variety of musical events at the Nizamuddin Auliya shrine as well as at other *meḥfils* (private, intimate musical gatherings) around Delhi. His descriptions of percussionists, in particular, provide valuable information regarding aspects of drumming and rhythmic accompaniment during this important time.

Of particular mention is Khan's description regarding Hussain Khan Dholak

Nawaz, who was "one of the inimitable prodigies amongst his contemporaries [in his skill of playing the *qholak*]."89 Dargah Quli Khan's description continues:

"He proudly claims in *mehfils* that his repertoire of  $r\bar{a}gs$  on the *dholak* would not exhaust even if he were to play continuously for six months. The people present confirm his statement... When he switches a gat unintentionally, yet subtly, the listeners remain unaware of it, unless and until they lend their ears to it with complete concentration."

Contained in this description about Hussain Khan Dholak Nawaz, translated by Chander Shekhar and Shama Mitra Chenoy, are two terminologies that, initially, appear as "errors" to readers familiar with Hindustani musical nomenclature. These two terms are the author's use of " $r\bar{a}g$ " and "gat," which he uses to describe aspects of Hussain Khan's drumming style. <sup>91</sup> Most will know  $r\bar{a}g$  (or the Sanskritized, " $r\bar{a}ga$ ") as the melodic structures of Hindustani music and gat as a fixed instrumental composition, these musical forms are not typically associated to the gholak. <sup>92</sup>

61

<sup>89</sup> Dargah Quli Khan 1989: 93.

<sup>90</sup> Dargah Quli Khan 1989: 93.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> The terms  $r\bar{a}g$  and gat both appear in the original Farsi version of the Muraqqa'-i  $Delh\bar{i}$ . Dargah Quli Khan 1982: 90.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> See Miner 1993.

However, Dargah Quli Khan's usage of  $r\bar{a}g$  (which can be translated as "melody" or "melody-type") in this context refers to drumming repertoire, i.e., rhythmic patterns. While we cannot know the true motivations behind this taxonomy, the use of such melodic-oriented language adds weight to the notion of drumming patterns being viewed as forms of stroke-*melodies*. Thus, these patterns are "melodies for *dholak*," or more broadly stated, "melodies for drums."

While there is no recorded use of the word "thekā" prior to the time of Dargah Quli Khan's visit to Delhi, his descriptions of Hussain Khan Dholak Nawaz's playing resonate strongly with the rhythmic practices of what we now consider to be thekā drumming. His so-called "rāgs on the dholak" evince the same multiplicity of repertoire that contemporary players in similar musical stations to his maintain.

Dargah Quli Khan does not specify which musical genres that Hussain Khan Dholak Nawaz performed, but his position as a dholak player meant that he likely performed across several. Given the association of the dholak with popular, devotional, and folk music, these genres probably included (but were not limited to) Sufi qawwālī, khyāl (which would have been present in early eighteenth-century

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> Wolf notes the use of other melodic-based terms in referring to drumming patterns, such as *dhun*, meaning "tune" in Hindi. Wolf 2014: 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> The earliest known appearance of "thekā" is from the early nineteenth century, so Dargah Quli Khan would not have used such a word to describe the Hussain Khan Dholak Nawaz's playing. While the term paran is documented to have been used to describe the rhythmic patterns playing on the pakhāwaj in the art music genre, dhrupad, it is not clear how percussionists referred to the rhythmic patterns outside of this type of music. This error was not likely made on account of Dargah Quli Khan's ignorance regarding musical practice, as it is accepted that he was familiar with the fundamentals of Hindustani music and numerous genres of the time (Dargah Quli Khan 1989: xxxxi.).

Delhi), and music styles associated to with regional or folk traditions. Hussain Khan Dholak Nawaz's exposure to and involvement performing in multiple music genres help explain some of the weighty claims in his profile regarding his playing repertoire.

One possible explanation behind the author's choice of nomenclature could be an attempt to make a connection between particular rhythmic accompaniment patterns to the performance of specific  $r\bar{a}gs$ . I find this highly unlikely, since such a musical pairing would effectively limit an individual  $r\bar{a}g$  to a single  $t\bar{a}l$ . Furthermore, I do not believe such parameters of correlating  $r\bar{a}g$  and  $t\bar{a}l$  would be placed upon the dholak, on account of the instrument being most associated to nonclassical music practices, which maintain looser approaches to the theoretical structures and practices found in classical music. 97 Most probably, Dargah Quli Khan is attempting to describe the chief repertoire performed on the dholak: rhythmic patterns of various durations, structures, and performance practice.

The use of *gat* in Khan's account also does not align directly with common designations of the term, which refers to a fixed, instrumental composition.<sup>98</sup> In a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> Playing across different music genres was commonplace for drummers such as Hussain Khan Dholak Nawaz who, despite being of low social and musical status, came to perform in the elite spaces of the Mughal courts. See Schofield (Brown) 2003: 154-175.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> That is to say that all compositions and performances of a particular  $r\bar{a}g$  would be in the same rhythmic cycle.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Manuel 1983: 7. The *dholak* was used in classical music at the time, but it was rendered an anathema among connoisseurs on account of its social station and that of its players. See Schofield (Brown) 2003: 134, 155-168.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> By "fixed" I mean that the composition does not entail improvisation.

footnote, the translators clarify that Dargah Quli Khan's usage of *gat* refers to drum strokes that are played on the *dholak*. Given the context of the usage of "*gat*", it seems that a proper contemporary analog would be *bol*; in this case one articulated on the *dholak*. A *gat*, as a compositional form for instruments (mostly stringed lutes), is defined by a strumming pattern, known also as *bol*, that is used to articulate the melody.<sup>99</sup> By using *gat* to refer to drum strokes on the *dholak*, Dargah Quli Khan could be correlating a pattern of drum strokes (*bol*) to the *bol* strumming pattern (i.e., rhythm) of an instrumental composition. In such a model, the rhythmic pattern played on the *dholak* would imitate and follow the rhythm that is articulated by the *bol* on the melodic instrument. I find this also unlikely, given the *dholak* player's boasts of playing endlessly for six months and the limited number of *gats* played in instrumental music.<sup>100</sup> The sensitivity in which Hussain Khan Dholak Nawaz "switches a *gat*" suggests strongly that he is referring to individual *bol* on the *dholak*, which can be done through the slightest adjustment to one's playing.

Despite this ambiguous language, several key points about drumming from this time can be ascertained from Hussain Khan Dholak Nawaz's insightful biography. First, it is clear that a multiplicity of repertoire (whatever they may be) was a key component of drumming during Hussain Khan Dholak Nawaz's time. His boast of a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> Miner 1993: 93. *Gat*s are also part of the repertoire of contemporary solo tabla performance, in which they refer to an array of composition forms influenced by dance and instrumental music. Stewart 1974: 200.

 $<sup>^{100}</sup>$  For more on the different styles of gats as they are played on the  $sit\bar{a}r$  and sarod, see Miner 1993: 180-232.

playing repertory so extensive that he can play different "rāgs" for six months and not repeat himself is indicative of the central component in playing contemporary thekās: extensive variation. While the use of variation in this repertoire is not explicitly mentioned, it is heavily implied when Dargah Quli Khan says the drummer "switches a gat..." This parallels my own findings among drummers, who often did not refer to embellishments of a respective thekā as individually conceived variations that could be isolated from the "original" composition, but rather considered them to be simply a part of playing thekā. Though certain claims may be saturated with hyperbole, the description of the dholak player speaks to the same value of rich repertoire that can unfurl over long periods of time that I encountered in the drumming styles upon which my research focused. Without a doubt, this extensive repertory can be explained by his position as a dholak player who performed across numerous music genres.

Second, Hussain Khan Dholak Nawaz's extensive repertoire is underscored by his notion of being capable of playing for an exceedingly long duration. Having such a mindset mirrors my own observations of non-classical drummers, whose occupations also regularly required long durations (several hours and more) of continuous playing. Playing  $thek\bar{a}$  in popular, devotional, and folk genres is a task that regularly requires immense stamina, as programs involving playing  $thek\bar{a}$ s as rhythmic accompaniment can range from spanning several hours over the course of a single night, to events that entail several consecutive days of long performances

(but not nearly six months). One primary factor regarding the composition of a  $thek\bar{a}$  is the intended speed at which it is to be played (see below).  $thek\bar{a}$ s meant to be played at medium to fast tempos (120 beats per minute (bpm) and above, roughly) utilize drumming performance practices that favor physical economies of playing, which facilitate drummers playing them ceaselessly and for very long durations. In highlight the physical economies of  $thek\bar{a}$ s and their stroke-melodies before each musical analysis in Chapters Two, Three, Four, and Five.

Lastly, while the nomenclature Dargah Quli Khan uses to describe elements of the Dholak Nawaz's playing do not correspond to contemporary terminology, Dargah Quli Khan's use of melodic-related terms— $r\bar{a}g$  and gat—to describe aspects of drumming offer a possible cypher into how these concepts were imagined. Little is known about drumming nomenclature and what drummers actually played before writers in the late-eighteenth and nineteenth centuries began to document their practices (Khan 1875 and Imam 1925 being two of the more well-known and studied examples). Given Dargah Quli Khan's familiarity with Hindustani musical practice at the time, one can assume these terms to be analogs to the rhythmic concepts he was trying to describe. Reading them as such, Dargah Quli Khan's usage of  $r\bar{a}g$  and gat attributes ipso facto numerous possible compositional and improvisational

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> This point is exacerbated by the physicality required to play the *qholak*.

practices for drumming patterns and styles such as those of Hussain Khan Dholak Nawaz.

# Notation key for *dholak*, *dohol*, and tabla

In the following sections and chapters I refer to rhythmic patterns through a system of graphic notation that I developed for this dissertation. While South Asian music has largely remained an oral tradition, various notation systems have been in development since at least the mid-nineteenth century. <sup>102</sup> Early written notation systems were influenced by colonial writers of Indian music, who considered notation as one of three central prerequisites for it to be a "classical" tradition (the other two requirements being religiosity and a positioning as a "national" music). <sup>103</sup> Notation has since become a widely used and adaptable practice among musicians and scholars for representing melody and rhythm in South Asian music.

To notate  $thek\bar{a}s$  as they are played on the tabla, dholak, as well as the dohol, I use a form of notation adapted from Gibb Schreffler's dhol notation, which is based on a time unit box system. I have added and modified symbols from Schreffler's notation system to fit better the performance practices of these

1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> By "notation systems" I mean attempts at clarifying representations of melodic and rhythmic to include more detail and accuracy through the use of graphic and phonic devices. *Sargam* syllables and *bols* for drums have been written for much longer. A thorough overview of notation—and especially drumming notation—can be found in Kippen 2006: 51-74.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Bakhle 2005: 52.

instruments. I have also referenced Rebecca Stewart's classification of *ḍholak* drum strokes to assist the reader.

While I recognize there is no "objective" hearing in musical transcription (Jairazbhoy 1977), the goal of my notation is to express musical events—drum strokes—as they occur relatively in musical time. Qualified assessments of some of the drum strokes, such as those on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  with various types of inflection ( $^{12}$ ) and  $^{12}$ , for example) I make based on my familiarity with each player's playing styles. Furthermore, for the examples in Chapters 2 and 3 my notations are informed from video footage I have of these performances. All of these transcriptions are informed by my own extensive immersion into the social and musical life of the musical contacts with whom I associated; my time spent among them included several hours of practice on the rhythmic patterns that I notate. Specifically, I show how *wazn* operates within specific rhythmic patterns, and how this weighted accent is established and subsequently altered by musicians to accentuate the other music-making processes.

It became apparent to me through my experiences learning folk drumming that the labor of clarifying a  $thek\bar{a}$ 's rhythmic duration is split between a drummer's hands, which correspond to either different drums (such as on the tabla) or the playing surfaces on opposing sides of a barrel-shaped drum (such as on the dholak and dohol). In the performance practice of these instruments, each drum maintains

a higher-pitched side or drum and a lower-pitched side or drum.  $^{104}$  The higher-pitch drum or side of the drum is known as  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  among Hindi and Urdu speaking musicians.  $^{105}$   $D\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  translates to "right" in the directional sense, which is a reference to being played with a person's dominant hand (more often the right hand). Among Farsi and Pashto speaking drummers this side of the drum or drums is known as  $dz\bar{i}r$ , which actually translates as "lower" or "under."  $^{106}$  The bass drum or bass side is called  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  (meaning "left") among Hindi and Urdu speaking musicians, while among Farsi and Pashto speaking drummers it is called bam, meaning "roof" or ceiling."

The notation I use contains three lines of musical information aligned vertically: the upper line of boxes represents strokes as they are played on the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  on the dholak or the  $dz\bar{i}r$  on the dohol, while the middle line of boxes represents strokes as they are played on the lower pitched drum head, the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  or bam. The lower line references aspects of each  $thek\bar{a}$ 's standardized notation, in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> In drums with a single drum skin, like the *zerbaghali* (a goblet-shaped drum played in Afghan music) and *daf*, the two different registers of pitch can be created by playing closer to the center of the skin's surface (to create lower pitches) or by playing closer to the edge of the skin's surface (to create higher pitches).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> In context of the tabla, this drum is also called the tabla (Hindi/Urdu) or kāṭhī (Pashto).

 $<sup>^{106}</sup>$  One possible explanation for this particular usage "lower" comes from string instruments, where the higher-pitched string is situated on the bottom in its playing position. As well, on the *dohol*, the  $dz\bar{l}r$  side is positioned downards in relation to the bam side, which also accounts for the translation of bam. Additionally, it was common for drummers in Afghanistan to use the Hindi/Urdu nomenclature for the tabla, given that many of them had lived in Pakistan for several years while in exile and were fluent in Urdu.

particular the start (sam) and its subsequent rhythmic subdivisions. At times I include spoken syllables associated with these patterns.

# Dāyān/dzīr strokes



● = A stroke played by cupping the hand (fingers together) and striking the playing surface of the drum in the center of the drum skin. See Figure 1.1 (Similar to "Tak" or Cc in Rebecca Stewart's notation.)

Figure 1.1. "Tak".



⊕ = A stroke played with the middle, ring, and pinky fingers on the edge of the drum skin, while turning the wrist in an inward (clockwise) motion, towards the playing surface of the drum. See Figure 1.2. ("Tā" or Ao/Bo in Rebecca Stewart's notation.)

Figure 1.2. "Tā".

⊕ = On the *ḍholak*, this stroke is played with the index finger on the edge of the drum skin, while turning the wrist in an outward (counter clockwise) motion, away from the playing surface of the drum. See Figure 1.3. (Similar to "Nā" or Ao in Rebecca Stewart's notation.) On the tabla, this stroke is played in a similar fashion, but the tip of the ring finger is placed on the edge of the *syāhī*. See Figure 1.4. (Also similar to "Nā" or Ao in Rebecca Stewart's notation.)





Figure 1.3. "Na" (left).

Figure 1.4. "Na" (above).



Figure 1.5. "Ti".

→ = A stroke played with the middle, ring, and pinky fingers and leaving them on the drum skin, while turning the wrist in an inward (clockwise) motion, towards the playing surface of the drum. See Figure 1.5. ("Ti" or Dc in Rebecca Stewart's notation.)



● = A stroke played by striking the index finger and leaving it on the drum skin, while turning the wrist in an outward (counter clockwise) motion, away from the playing surface of the drum. See Figure 1.6. ("Ṭa" or Dc in Rebecca Stewart's notation.)

Figure 1.6. "Ta".



Figure 1.7. (Unnamed bol).

☼ = A stroke played by knocking the wooden shell of the *ḍholak* with one's thumb (often while wearing a metal ring) by turning the wrist in an outward (counter clockwise) motion, away from the playing surface of the drum. See Figure 1.7.

# Tabla-specific dāyān bols

 $_{5432}$  = A stroke played by brushing the fingers of the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ -playing hand against the drum skin's surface in quick succession, starting with the pinky finger and ending with the index finger. The first half of the common tabla *bol*, "<u>Tre</u>ke." See Figures 1.14 and 1.15.



Figure 1.8. "Tre" (before).



Figure 1.9. "Tre" (after).



Figure 1.10. "Tin".

 $\odot$  = A stroke played by striking the *lav* (area between the *kinār* and *syāhī*) of the drum skin with the index finger, while resting the tip of ring finger on the edge of the *syāhī*. See Figure 1.10. ("Ti[n] or Bo in Rebecca Stewart's notation.)



Figure 1.11. "Tūn".

O = A stroke played by striking the edge of the  $sy\bar{a}h\bar{i}$  of the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  with the index finger while leaving no fingers resting on the drum skin's surface. See Figure 1.11. ("Dīn", "Tū[n]", or Co in Rebecca Stewart's notation.)

# Bāyān/Bam Bol-s



Figure 1.12. "Ge".

 $\otimes$  = A stroke of full intensity. Within the duration of a *thekā*, this stroke represents the point of primary rhythmic articulation, which often (but not necessarily always) coincides with the downbeat of the rhythmic cycle. This stroke can be played by striking the drum skin using an open-palm, or it can be played while resting the base of one's palm against the drum skin surface and playing with the fingertips. See Figure 1.12. (Similar to "Ge" or Bo in Rebecca Stewart's notation, illus. 16-17.)



 $\Rightarrow$  = A stroke of waning intensity. This stroke is played by striking the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  side of the drum, and through the lessening of pressure applied to the drum skin by one's wrist. See Figure 1.13. (Similar to "Ga" or Bc in Rebecca Stewart's notation, illus. 18-19.)

Figure 1.13. "Ga".



Figure 1.14. "Ge".

⇒ = A stroke of increasing intensity. Similar to full intensity strokes, this stroke is also played by striking the drum skin using an open-palm or while resting the base of one's palm against the drum skin surface and playing with the fingertips. What differentiates the articulation of a stroke of building intensity is less wrist pressure applied to the drum skin in relation to those in a full intensity stroke. See Figure 1.14.

(Similar to "Ge" or Bo in Rebecca Stewart's notation, illus. 15.)



● = A stroke that is played with one's palm pressed against the drum skin but without applying pressure as to raise the pitch of the drum. See Figure 1.15.

(Similar to "Ga" or Bc in Rebecca Stewart's notation, illus. 18-19.)

Figure 1.15. "Ga".

ullet = A *bol* played on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  using an open-palm slap against the drum skin's surface, after which the fingers of the hand are removed from the head, allowing it to reverberate sound. See Figure 1.12. (Similar to "Ge" or Bo in Rebecca Stewart's notation, not pictured.)



X = A non-resonant stroke. This stroke is played by contacting the drum skin with the entirety of one's open palm and leaving the hand in contact with the skin. See Figure 1.16. (Similar to "Ka" or Dc in Rebecca Stewart's notation.)

Figure 1.16. "Ka".

x = A non-resonant stroke of lesser intensity. This stroke is played by gently contacting the drum skin with the fingertips and leaving them in contact with the skin. See Figure 1.16.

# Quantifying and Qualifying Popular, Devotional, and Folk *Thekā*s

In their role as a rhythmic accompaniment,  $thek\bar{a}s$  articulate a recognizable rhythmic duration amid unrelenting repetition. In her work on rhythm on Indian music, Subhadra Chaudhary acknowledges elements of performance practice that are central to the composition of  $thek\bar{a}s$ :

...in avanaddha (percussion instruments covered with a skin), taking into consideration the *need for clarity* in each recurrence of a fixed time span, the *convenience and the special nature of playing*, it is necessary that the strokes (of the drum) should be related to a sequence of specific syllables. The organisation of the specific strokes and the specific syllables in the framework of the tāla mātrās (rhythmic cycles) is the modern 'ṭhekā'.<sup>107</sup> [emphasis added]

The various names applied to  $thek\bar{a}$  playing drums (see above) refer to a binary that, in some cases (and in some other cases), infer to a high and low frequency: upper and lower (albeit reversed) in Pashto and Farsi, left-hand and right-hand (Hindi/Urdu), male and female (Panjabi)<sup>108</sup>. Put differently, what all these naming conventions reference is the pitch register in the two sides of the drum or the drums themselves: low and high. *Thekā* is a type of composition that utilizes an

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Chaudhary 1998: 148.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Gibb Schreffler, personal communication, November 16, 2018.

oscillation between low and high pitch, which, in the case of the double-sided or paired drums, is always named as such. <sup>109</sup> As a *thekā* is being played, the two articulations produced by each individual drum/sides of the drum—low and high—act independently of each other, and maintain their own individual functions within the larger process of articulating a rhythmic duration. To explain this dichotomy of rhythmic roles in *thekā* playing I will analyze a series of *thekā*s I learned during my fieldwork among *qawwālī* musicians. These rhythmic patterns were the first I learned during my research on non-classical drumming, and they were identified by my teachers to be the most basic and un-embellished manners of playing these *thekās*.

## Quantifying Rhythm Pulse in a *Thekā*: the *Dāyāṅ* or *Dzīr*

*Thekā*s are articulated through two voices: an "upper" and a "lower." These voices serve specific purposes in quantifying and qualifying rhythm. By "quantifying rhythm," I refer to the articulation of a fixed quantitative duration of beats that, when repeated, forms a rhythmic cycle. In the case of the non-classical music genres of focus in this dissertation, this is six, seven, or eight beats. Quantifying rhythm in a  $thek\bar{a}$  is articulated through a recurring pattern on the  $tallow{a}$  side of the drum.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> This oscillation is thought to be an influence from the  $naqq\bar{a}ra$ , a pair of kettle drums played with sticks. Stewart 1974: 22-73.

For "qualifying rhythm," I refer to the musical accents—a rhythmic pattern's vazn—played on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}/bam$  drum that index a particular music style or aesthetic.

The patterns played on the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}/dz\bar{\imath}r$  help establish the primary rhythmic subdivision for a given  $thek\bar{a}$ , which is either based in multiples of two, three, or a combination of both (as in the case of seven beat patterns). This is accomplished by playing short, repeating patterns on the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}/dz\bar{\imath}r$  that are typically one-half of a  $thek\bar{a}$ 's full metric duration. Therefore, in an eight-beat  $thek\bar{a}$ , the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}/dz\bar{\imath}r$  patterns will consist of four beats. Within the duration of the rhythmic cycle this pattern will be played twice to total eight beats. In a six beat  $thek\bar{a}$ , these patterns consist of three beats, which are again played twice in the cycle's entirety. An example of a common eight-beat  $thek\bar{a}$  (called thetatarrow) as it is played on the thetatarrow is as follows:

#### Keherwā

•	0	0	Ф	•	9	9	0					
$\otimes$		₹>	Х			Ď						
(X)				(0)								

Figure 1.17. Keherwā ţhekā for ḍholak.

In the above *keherwā ṭhekā* (and in all other notations), the upper line represents the drum strokes of the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}/dz\bar{\imath}r$ ; the bottom line indicates the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}/bam$  (discussed in the next section). Its playing pattern begins with a stroke played with the whole hand in the middle of the drum skin,  $\odot$ , and is followed by

79

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> The exception to this is with seven beat *thekā*s, which are discussed in Chapter Five.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> A complete guide to the notation system used in this dissertation see below.

three strokes played on the edge of the drum skin with the index finger,  $\odot$ . This group of four strokes is repeated twice within the duration of this  $thek\bar{a}$ , which strongly implies a sense of duple (based in multiples of two) subdivision. Furthermore, this sense of duple-based rhythmic subdivision is amplified because of the timbres of these drum strokes. The initial stroke of this pattern,  $\odot$ , maintains a greater acoustic accent than compared to the three strokes that follow it, further implying  $keherw\bar{a}$ 's duple-based feel.

A similar type of compositional approach in the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}/dz\bar{\imath}r$  occurs in the context of  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$ , a common six-beat folk  $thek\bar{a}$ :

# Dādrā ⊙ ⊖ ⊖ ⊖ ⊖ ⊗ ₹⟩ □ ₃∮ (X) (0)

Figure 1.18. Dādrā thekā for dholak.

In the above  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  thek $\bar{a}$ , the playing pattern of the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}/dz\bar{\imath}r$  consists of a repeated pattern of three drum strokes. Similar to the *keherwā* thek $\bar{a}$  in Figure 1.17, this repeated pattern of three strokes begins with a stroke in the middle of the drum skin,  $\odot$ . In  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$ , this stroke is followed by only two strokes, which are again played on the edge of the drum skin,  $\odot$ . When this grouping of three is repeated twice, it produces a sense of triple (based in multiples of three) subdivision, in contrast to *keherwā*'s duple subdivision. The timbres of the drum strokes again aid to galvanize the triple-based feel characteristic of  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$ .

# Qualifying Rhythm in a *Ṭhekā*: the *Bāyāṅ* or *Bam*

Qualifying rhythm–producing the articulations of wazn that form the hierarchies of emphasis and accent of a <code>theka-is</code> done by the <code>bayan/bam</code> side of the drum. In duple- and triple-based <code>thekas</code> like <code>keherwa</code> and <code>dadra</code>, these articulations are centered around the starting point of the <code>theka</code>: it's <code>sam</code>, or beginning.

<code>Bayan/bam</code> voicings effectively anticipate, articulate, and resolve the downbeat of the rhythmic cycle. When compared to the <code>dayan/dzir</code>, the <code>bayan/bam</code> side maintains a greater acoustic capacity for creating contrast in volume in performance, including the use of glissandi (called <code>gamak</code> or <code>gissa</code>), which can be used to articulate more clearly a <code>theka</code>'s implied structure. Revisiting the <code>keherwatheka</code> from above, this orientation around the <code>sam</code> by <code>bayan/bam</code> strokes can be seen:

# Keherwā ⊙ ⊙ ⊙ ⊙ ⊙ ⊙ ⊗ № № ✓ ✓ (X) (0)

Figure 1.17. Keherwā ţhekā for ḍholak.

The first beat of the rhythmic cycle is articulated with a stroke of full intensity (read volume) on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}/bam$ ,  $\otimes$ . The intensity of this stroke—both its volume and pitch—is resolved by a subsequent stroke on the third beat,  $\stackrel{\sim}{\rightarrow}$ , during which a drummer will relax the pressure they are applying to the drum skin's surface with

This is on account of the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n/bam$  drum skin surface being larger in diameter than the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n/dz\bar{r}$  skin surface as well as it being kept less taught and treated with more tuning paste.

81

their palm (the downward arrow implies this lowering of pitch). The sound from this resolution stroke is effectively muted on the fourth beat, x. Finally, in anticipation of the subsequent repetition of the cycle, a stroke is played on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n/bam$  on the seventh beat that serves to anticipate the ensuing starting beat,  $\mathcal{D}$ . The location of these strokes on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n/bam$  within the context of the rhythmic cycle helps reify further the feeling of duple subdivision characteristic of  $keherw\bar{a}$ .

In the above example of  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  this same pattern of anticipation, articulation, and resolution of a  $thek\bar{a}$ 's start is also present:

#### 

Figure 1.18. Dādrā ṭhekā for ḍholak.

The first beat of this rhythmic pattern is again articulated with a stroke of full intensity on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}/bam$ ,  $\otimes$ , which is immediately resolved on the second beat of the  $thek\bar{a}$ . Afterwards, the ensuing repeat of this  $thek\bar{a}$  is anticipated by another stroke on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}/bam$  on the fifth beat, salpha.

<sup>113</sup> Peter Manuel has identified this anticipatory stroke on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n/bam$  as a key feature in  $thek\bar{a}s$  played in the light-classical genre,  $thumr\bar{i}$ . See Manuel 1986:

# Music Without *Thekā*: *Dhrupad*, the *Pakhāwaj*, and *Paran*

While *thekā* playing dominates the performance practices of rhythmic accompaniment in Hindustani music genres, it is not as dominant in South Asian drumming. Richard Wolf's research has discussed a variety of non-thekā rhythmic patterns that do not fit the metric structures of  $t\bar{a}l$  and how these come to be named. Patterns such as vājā (Saraiki) and bājā (Hindu/Urdu), are cognates for "musical instrument," and, while indexing other performing instruments or ensemble members, may implicate the drumming patterns, melodies, and contexts of a particular pattern's performance. 114 Other patterns reference physical movement and motion, such as cal (from calna, Hindi meaning "to walk"), which implies the movement and cadence of the human body. 115 The South Indian melan (from Sanskrit mil meaning "join, assemble") can reference one or more drums, and to a larger ensemble of numerous instruments in which an ensemble plays a composite pattern based off a rhythmic figure established by a lead player. <sup>116</sup> In Hindustani classical music, one of the most common genres in which thekā are not played is dhrupad. 117

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Wolf 2014: 66.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Wolf 2014: 66. See also Neuman (forthcoming): 265-272. *Cāl* is also used in Panjabi drumming to refer to drum variations played between transitions of a dance, or to the actions of dancers as they progress from movement to movement. Schreffler 2002: 87.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> Wolf 2014: 68-74. See also Lindsey 2013.

 $<sup>^{117}</sup>$  *Thekā* are also not played in, among other South Asian genres, Karnatik music. See also Richard Widdess's discussion of heterometric music practices in South Asia in Widdess 2019.

Rhythm in *dhrupad* is expressed in two ways. Primarily, it is shown through gesture: clapping and waving. Secondarily, rhythm is articulated on the *pakhāwaj*, a barrel-shaped drum, upon which a drummer plays a rhythmic pattern called a *paran*. <sup>118</sup> In contrast to *ṭhekās*, *parans* do not articulate rhythm through the repetition of rhythmic emphasis and accent, *wazn*. Rather, a *paran* is a rhythmic pattern that aims to imitate the improvisations of the vocal of instrumental soloist. <sup>119</sup> Ergo, the orientation of the *paran* is the poetry of the performance and the performance practices of the vocalist; not to outline the structure of a respective *tāl*. <sup>120</sup> While they are not fixed compositional forms, *parans* are built of a repertoire of patterns particular to the performance practices of the *pakhāwaj*. <sup>121</sup> Indeed, it is unlikely that any two rhythmic cycles of a *dhrupad* performance are played the same on the *pakhāwaj*.

The rhythmic cycles of *dhrupad* are structured fundamentally different than the *tāls* and *thekās* of focus in this dissertation. *Dhrupad* rhythmic cycles are thought to be related to Sanskrit-derived poetry and, depending on their orientation, are additive (pertaining to length and duration) or quantitative (composition-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> Barrel-shaped drums such as the *pakhāwaj* are among the oldest instrument types in India. Though there are visual representations of similar drums dating from the first century BCE, the name, *pakhāwaj*, as well as the instrument's current construction are from the fifteenth century onwards. Sanyal and Widdess 2004: 23-24 and Kippen 2006: 8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> Sanyal and Widdess 2004: 9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> Stewart 1974: 87.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> While there are codified *thekā*s for *dhrupad tāls*, these particular patterns are only occasionally referenced during a performance. Sanyal and Widdess 2004: 9. For more on the performance practices of the *pakhāwaj* see Mistry 1999: 42-152.

oriented). These rhythmic systems are formed by long (L) and short (S) syllables, with long syllables being twice the duration of the short syllables. These orientations give many *dhrupad tāl*s an asymmetrical quality, which is marked by their agogic accents. Kippen's notation of *dhrupad tāl*s illustrates this point succinctly:  $^{125}$ 

# Sūltāl (ten counts)

L				S		L				
Χ	X 0		2		3		0			
Dhā	Dhā	Din	Τā	KiŢa	Dhā	TiŢe	KaTā	GaDī	GeNa	

## Cautāl (twelve counts)

L			L				S		S		
Х		0		2		0		3		4	
Dhā	Dhā	Din	Τā	KiṬa	Dhā	Din	Τā	TiŢe	KaTā	GaDī	GeNa

## *Tīvrā* (seven counts)

L		S	L		L		
Х			2		3		
Dhā	Din	Τā	TiŢe	KaTā	GaDī	GeNa	

## (Horī-) Dhammār (fourteen counts)<sup>126</sup>

•													
Kat	Dhit	Ţа	Dhit	Ţа	Dhā	_	Kat	Tit	Ţа	Tit	Ţа	Τā	_
Χ					2		0			3			

Figure 1.19. Comparison of the structures of *sūltāl*, *cautāl*, *tīvrā*, and *dhammār*. (from Kippen 2001: 3)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> Stewart 1974: 93-94

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> The use of "syllables" here refers to the agogic organization of Sanskrit prosody, about which  $pakh\bar{a}wajt\bar{a}ls$  are believed to be based. Kippen 2001: 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Clayton 2000: 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Kippen 2001: 3.

 $<sup>^{126}</sup>$  Kippen, in his article, gives  $dhamm\bar{a}r$  another clapping pattern that shows a more symmetrical division of counts within the  $t\bar{a}l$ . I have omitted adding this additional clapping pattern to avoid confusion and on account of the given pattern being the accepted contemporary performance practice. Kippen 2001: 3.

In the above *bol* patterns, defining characteristics about *dhrupad tāls* can be seen. First, their asymmetrical organization of counts distinguish them from the rhythmic structures of tabla *tāls*, which maintain degrees of symmetry regarding the groupings of beats as per their organization. This symmetry can be observed between the structures of *sūltāl* and *jhaptāl*, the ten beat rhythmic cycles of *dhrupad* and *khyāl*, respectively (Figure 1.20).

#### Sūltāl

Dhā	Dhā	Din	Tā	KiŢa	Dhā	TiŢe	KaTā	GaDī	GeNa
Χ		0		2		3		0	

### Jhaptāl

Dhin	Na	Dhin	Dhin	Na	Thin	Na	Dhin	Dhin	Na
X		2			0		3		

Figure 1.20. Comparison of sūltāl and jhaptāl bol patterns.

In contrast to  $s\bar{u}lt\bar{u}l$ ,  $jhapt\bar{u}l$ 's rhythmic structure is implied from the stresses and emphases (wazn) its respective  $thek\bar{u}$  implies. These points of stress and emphasis divide the  $jhapt\bar{u}l$   $thek\bar{u}$  on two primary levels of division: the first being beat six—the exact middle point in the cycle's rhythmic duration, marked on the second line by "0" (known as  $th\bar{u}l\bar{u}$ , to be discussed later)—and the other being beats three, six, and eight, which produce the two-three-two-three subdivision of  $thapt\bar{u}l$ .

As scholars have shown, 128 this hierarchical rhythmic structure is characteristic among other classical (non-dhrupad), light-classical, popular,

86

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Martin Clayton diagrams the hierarchies of stress and emphasis for jhaptāl on Clayton 2000: 47.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Kippen 2001: 8-12, Stewart 1974: 94-101, Clayton 2000: and Manuel 1983.

devotional, and folk music genres tāls, whose counts are regularly grouped in equal or proportional amounts. 129 This symmetry, I believe, is derived from a cohesiveness of rhythmic patterns that drummers play to facilitate the faster performance speeds (approximately 120bpm and greater) associated with non-classical music, though including khyāl. In contrast, dhrupad compositions are more often performed in slow tempos (varies, but generally slower than 100bpm). Since dhrupad tāls are not based on a fixed structure articulated by an internal hierarchy of beats (as tabla  $t\bar{a}ls$ are), their rhythmic accompaniment exhibits a degree of independence from the rhythmic structure that is not present in thekā drumming. This independence allows for drummers in *dhrupad* to improvise and fashion *paran* in close relation to the melodic movements and improvisations of the soloist. As Sanyal and Widdess write, it is because of the primary organization of rhythm through hand gesture in dhrupad that allows the "rhythmic freedom of the pakhāwai from the constraints of thekā."130 I would agree that a thekā can be considered a form of "constraint," for amid all the variations that drummers play, the musical duration of a theka provides only a finite space for improvisation and elaboration.

Other distinguishing aspects of *dhrupad* rhythmic cycles include the additive quality of their agogic organization. The *bol* patterns of *sūltāl*, *cautāl*, and *tīvrā* notated above have been deliberately positioned and aligned to show that *cautāl*'s

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> This symmetry typically only applies to  $t\bar{a}ls$  of even number counts, as odd number  $t\bar{a}ls$  maintain a variety of approaches regarding their subdivisions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Sanyal and Widdess 2004: 10.

bol pattern is essentially that of sūltāl, but with an added two counts (counts seven and eight), and that *tīvrā* mirrors the final seven counts of *cautāl*.<sup>131</sup> *Dhammār* maintains an organization and structure unique from the other tals and is distinguished by groups of counts all disproportionate from each other. Its fourteen counts are divided into of four groups, all of which are a different number of counts: five-two-three-four. Furthermore, the bol patterns for sūltāl, cautāl, and tīvrā<sup>132</sup> all conclude with the bol, TiŢe KaTā GaDī GeNa, a standard cadential bol played on the pakhāwaj. 133 While the use of cadential bol patterns is not unique to dhrupad, these patterns-whether a single bol such as TiŢe KaTā GaDī GeNa or a more complex compositions such as a tīhāi—maintain an extra importance in dhrupad performance. Such cadential bol patterns and compositions are one of the few (if not the only) times in which drumming in dhrupad is oriented directly in relation to the tal structure. The majority of the time during a performance a drummer fashions their rhythmic patterns around the soloist. Cadential figures are used to coincide with and articulate the first beat of the rhythmic cycle, sam, on account of this critical musical marker not being identifiable through hierarchies of stress and accent implied by a repeating pattern such as a thekā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> Or conversely, *cautāl* and *sūltāl* can be seen as extensions of the *tīvrā bol* pattern.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> The concept for these *dhrupad* "thekās" for the *pakhāwaj* has been borrowed in recent times. The *bol* patterns for the notated *dhrupad tāls* are adaptations of a short *paran* that have become fixed, most likely through habit and the increasing use of written notation. Kippen 2001: 2-3.

 $<sup>^{133}</sup>$  The *bol* patterns for these *dhrupad tāl*s are largely symbolic and are not what drummers actually play. Kippen 2006: 80.

# Classification of Popular and Devotional *Thekās*

The thekas that I observed and learned during my fieldwork in North and West India and Afghanistan can be grouped into three categories: duple-based, triple-based, and combination thekas. I base these categories on the manner in which a theka's organization is implied and enforced through its particular hierarchies of stress and accent. Below is an overview of these categories of theka, which are discussed in greater detail in Chapters Two, Three, Four, and Five.

## Duple-Based *Thekā*s

Duple-based *ţhekā*s include those in which rhythmic counts are organized into groups of four or eight. The most common duple-based *ṭhekā* I encountered in my fieldwork in North and West India was referred to as *keherwā*. The *ṭhekā* for *keherwā* (notated below in the top of figure 1.21) first appears in the *Sarmāyā-i* 'Ishrat, written in 1869 by Sadiq Ali Khan. 134 Keherwā likely takes its name from a dance of the same name, which was a common feature for dance performances in *meḥfils* during the aristocratic Mughal era. In Afghanistan, drummers with whom I interacted mentioned playing *keherwā* in light-classical and popular music genres, namely *ghazal* and Hindi film music. Additionally, two other regional-specific *ṭhekā*s

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Khan 1875: 140.

are used in Pashtun and Afghan mahali music:  $giddh\bar{a}^{135}$ , an eight beat  $t\bar{a}l$ , and qataghani (also spelled katakhani), a four beat  $t\bar{a}l$ . The relative hierarchies of stress and emphasis in duple-based  $thek\bar{a}s$  such as thekaline keherwalia are:

### Keherwā

Dha	Ge	Na	Ti	Na	Ka	Dhi	Na
•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
•		•		•		•	
•				•			
•							

Figure 1.21. Hierarchies of stress and emphasis for keherwā.

### Triple-Based Thekās

Triple-based *ṭhekā*s are those that contain six rhythmic counts. The most common triple-based *ṭhekā* that I encountered while doing fieldwork in northern India was *dādrā*. *Dādrā* (also called *dādrā tāl*) takes its name from a genre of vocal performance similar to, but "lighter" than the light-classical genre, *ṭhumrī*. 137 Its *ṭhekā* was first notated in Wajid Ali Shah's *Saut al-Mubarak*, written in 1852-3. 138 While the pattern that Wajid Ali Shah notates bears some semblance to how the *tāl* is known in contemporary playing, the *bol* pattern that we identify today as the

 $<sup>^{135}</sup>$  In the eastern Punjab region of Malwa,  $giddh\bar{a}$  is a style of unorganized dance accompanying renderings of folk poetry. Schreffler 2002: 133-143.

 $<sup>^{136}</sup>$  To show the relative hierarchies of stress and emphasis in  $t\bar{a}l$  I utilize Lerdahl and Jackendoff's system of metric notation, which was used by Martin Clayton in his comprehensive work on  $t\bar{a}l$  (Clayton 2000). In this system, two or more simultaneous levels of rhythmic pulsation interact with each other to produce relatively strong and weak beats. Points of the  $thek\bar{a}$  that maintain numerous levels of pulsation, represented in the above diagrams by a dot, are structurally stronger than those with fewer dots. "Strong" in this sense referring to structural importance, not necessarily a difference in volume at which they are played. See Lerdahl and Jackendoff 1983.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> Manuel 1989: 153-159.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> James Kippen, personal communication. January 2020.

 $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  thek $\bar{a}$  (top of Figure 1.22) appears almost two decades later in the  $Sarm\bar{a}y\bar{a}$ -i  $Ishrat.^{139}$   $D\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  is also played extensively in the traditional music of Afghanistan, and includes a variety of regional variants of the  $t\bar{a}l$ , including  $aush\bar{a}ri$ , a six-beat rhythmic pattern played in Herati music, and tingla, a style played in Pashtun music. For  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$ , the hierarchies of stress and emphasis are:

#### Dādrā

Dha	Dhin	Na	Dha	Thin	Na
•	•	•	•	•	•
•			•		
•					

Figure 1.22. Hierarchies of stress and emphasis for dādrā.

## Combination *Thekā*s

Combination *thekā*s are structured from groups of both duple- and triple-quantities. For the purposes of this dissertation, combination *thekā*s include the seven-beat *tāls*, *mughali* and *Pashto tāl*. *Mughali* remains a regionally specific *tāl* used in Afghan and Pashtun traditional music, while *Pashto tāl* is used commonly in *ghazal* music. Both of these rhythmic cycles are comprised of groupings of both two and three beats. Their subdivisions, as implied by the hierarchies of stress and accent from their respective *thekā*s, articulate periods of both duple value (two or four counts) and triple value (three counts). Rhythmic hierarchies in combination *thekā*s are generally specific on a case-by-case basis, given that most combination *thekā*s are odd-number duration *tāls*, which do not divide evenly as do even-number

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> Khan 1875: 133.

tāls like keherwā and dādrā. Rather, as I show in Chapter Five, the manner of playing particular seven beat drumming patterns in Pashtun music has implications for the performance practice of contemporary seven beat tāls found in Hindustani music.

### Tempo Considerations in *Thekā* Composition

A primary concern factored into a *thekā*'s composition is the speed at which it is to be played. In Hindustani music, three relative speed classifications are recognized. These classifications are slow speed (*vilambit*, <80bpm), medium-fast speed (*madhya*, 80-160bpm), and fast speed (*drut* as well as *ati-drut*, which are faster than 160bpm). The Such different levels of playing tempo were identified by all of my interlocutors, and was a major consideration in how they explained the concept of *thekā* to me. When taking performance speed into account, the graphs of hierarchies of stress and emphasis above for duple- and triple-based *thekā*s (Figures 1.21 and 1.22, respectively) show that different rates of rhythmic pulse are realized in relation to the speeds at which they are played. In faster tempos, the pulse rate of these *thekā*s becomes more apparent at those points in the *thekā* that have the most dots under a given *bol*. For slower tempos, the rate of rhythmic pulse extends to those *bols* under which there are fewer (one) dot. The majority of the *thekā*s that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> These three classifications of speed are commonplace among both writers and practitioners of Hindustani music, though their exact terminologies may differ. The range of speeds given is an approximation.

I analyze in Chapters Two, Three, Four, and Five are played in medium-fast tempos, or *madhya lāy* (speed).

## Clarification of Rhythmic Musical Terms Used in Analysis

Analyzing and discussing *thekā*s as they are played in popular, devotional, and folk music genres present several complications related to musical nomenclature. The contemporary Hindustani rhythmic language (*bol*) has become particular to the tabla and does not extend itself directly to the performance practices of other drums upon which *thekā* are played. Also, as I observed throughout my fieldwork studying with various music making communities and families, musical terms can assume a wide array of meanings across drummers of different genres and regions. One term in particular that maintained a variety of definitions was *bol*, which I discuss in the following section.

### Bol Notation, Recitation, and Articulation

The use of *bols* in musical training is a regular practice in contemporary

Hindustani music.<sup>141</sup> My instruction on the tabla, whether it was in South India,

North India, Afghanistan, or the San Francisco Bay Area, was conducted through the use of *bols*. *Bol*, which comes from the Hindi/Urdu "*bolnā*" meaning "to speak", is a

 $^{141}$  The recitation of bols also occurs in some performance contexts, such as solo tabla performances.

93

technique of musical instruction modelled originally on the human voice, but has been adapted across musical genres and instruments in India, Pakistan, and Afghanistan. In solo instrumental traditions, such as the sitar and sarod, *bol* phrases represent the strumming and plucking patterns used in each instrument's performance practice.<sup>142</sup>

In respects to the tabla, the term *bol* is used to refer to the array of drum strokes that can be produced on the instrument. Students of the tabla are taught to represent *bols* through two primary means: reciting them orally and articulating them through the actions of their hands (i.e., playing). A tabla *bol*, on its most fundamental level, refers to a single unit of musical information: an individual drum stroke, which can be recited orally or articulated on the drums. When spoken, tabla *bols* are "quasi-onomatopoeic" to their associated drum stroke. The term can be used to refer to a sequence of drum strokes that belong to a cohesive compositional unit. Thus, the individual drum stroke "*Dhā*", as well as the phrase "*DhāTreKeDheTeTeGeNāDhāTiGeNā*" can be referred to as a *bol*. My usage of *bol* (and tabla *bol*) in this dissertation includes both associations.

In my lessons with classical tabla players, the application of spoken musical information, *bol*, to the instrument was directly translated vis-à-vis the established performance practices of a particular style of playing the instrument. That is to say,

<sup>142</sup> See Miner 1993.

<sup>143</sup> This drum stroke can be articulated using one or both of the two drums that comprise the tabla.

<sup>144</sup> Kippen 2001: 2.

the bol that I spoke aloud directly paralleled the performance practice of said bol as I had been taught to play it. 145 For example, if I spoke aloud the bol, " $Dh\bar{a}$ ", it corresponded to playing " $Dh\bar{a}$ " on the tabla in a manner that reflected a respective style of performance practice of tabla, referred to as  $ghar\bar{a}n\bar{a}$  (from Hindu, ghar, "house"). Given that my teachers were from different schools of playing, the bols that each taught me were in relation to the performance practices that were established within their own particular lineages of tabla playing. Any departure from these established performance practices would render both the compositions as well as the techniques in which they are played incorrect. However, from my collective training in South Asian drumming, which covers numerous musical genres and instruments, I noticed that this direct correlation of recited bol to articulated bol only existed in classical solo tabla instruction and performance.

My training in non-classical drumming in South Asia, regardless of the instrument or style of music I was learning, was all conducted through the same music language: tabla *bols*. <sup>146</sup> Throughout my lessons, I observed a fundamental difference regarding the translation of musical information, *bol*, as compared to my instruction in classical tabla playing. As mentioned above, *bol*s in solo tabla playing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> For a comprehensive list and explanation of *bol* and *bol nuclei* as played on the tabla see Stewart 1974: 22-73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Because of the tabla's position as the predominant drum in Hindustani music, its rhythmic language has been incorporated into several South Asian musical cultures of which the tabla has become a part. It should also be noted that *thekā*s in general are represented by *bol*s as they are played on the tabla. The rhythmic cycles used in *khyāl* are also known as tabla *tāl*s on account of the heavy influence of the tabla in the development of Hindustani rhythmic practices. See Kippen 2001.

are translated through the performance practices of recognized (and unrecognized)  $ghar\bar{a}n\bar{a}s$  of tabla. While these  $ghar\bar{a}n\bar{a}s$  are distinguished by varying nuances in performance practice, there is a substantial amount of overlap regarding the instrument's primary drum strokes. He another way, solo tabla playing maintains a high level of bol integrity between styles (i.e., most bols are articulated on the drums in a consistent manner throughout all solo tabla  $ghar\bar{a}n\bar{a}s$ ). This level of bol integrity was not practiced by the non-classical drummers with whom I studied, likely on account of them holding different views and understandings of rhythmic representation than those in classical music. 149

When located outside of the context of classical solo tabla instruction, tabla bols continue to maintain their onomatopoeic quality, though the drum strokes can be articulated differently. My teachers all maintained degrees of overlap and individuality regarding the recitation and interpretation of bols, which they used to teach me individual thekās. As I show through analyzing numerous folk thekās, the interpretation of folk thekā bols is regulated in respects to both the performance practices of the instruments being played as well as the aesthetic qualities of the music styles in which they are played.

Here and throughout the rest of my dissertation I use "tabla  $ghar\bar{a}n\bar{a}$ " to refer to classical tabla playing styles.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> See Wegner 2004, Lybarger 2003, Gottlieb 1993, and Kippen 1988.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> That is not to say that my interlocutors who performed in these genres did not have a functioning knowledge of *bol* notation, for indeed, they did.

*Thekās*: Notated vs. Played

As mentioned above, musicologists and musicians in India began to develop advanced notation systems in the mid-nineteenth century and onwards. This included notation for drums such as the *pakhāwaj* and tabla. While the impetus at the time for developing a standardized musical notation was a part of a larger effort to galvanize Indian music as a classical tradition, written notation was a means of fundamentally expanding access to musical information to new and unfamiliar audiences. Printed notation has also proved to be a useful tool for musicians and musicologists alike to define and critique the rhythmic structures of Hindustani musical practice, but remains a secondary method for musical instruction.

For the tabla, notation entailed the instrument's musical language, *bols*, being written and supplemented with additional graphics and symbols to more accurately represent the instrument's performance practices. With their level of specificity, tabla *bol* notation systems act as prescriptive representations of musical information that largely do not allow for individual interpretation. However, the "correct" interpretation of tabla *bol* notation is grounded largely in the context and performance practices of the instrument as it is played in classical Hindustani music. The development of an instrument-specific notational system was generally not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> A codified and written form of music was a primary component of the reforms that Hindustani music underwent from the second half of the nineteenth century through the first half of the twentieth century. See Bakhle 2005 and Kippen 2006: 51-74.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> See Kippen 2007.

extended to drums such as those used in non-classical genres, like the *dholak* or *dohol*, though their players have adapted these systems into their own musical practices (Schreffler 2002).

The majority of my musical analysis in this dissertation deals with <code>thekas</code>. As mentioned, regardless of the musical genre in which they are played, <code>thekas</code> have been notated vis-à-vis the musical language of the tabla: <code>bols</code>. When notating <code>thekas</code>, <code>bols</code> continue to be its core musical element. But, unlike in notated classical tabla repertoire, <code>thekas</code> are generally not notated with the graphics and symbols used to specify performance practices of the drum. <sup>152</sup> Rather, these performance practices are assumed because of the overarching fidelity of <code>bols</code> in classical tabla playing. This fidelity of such <code>bol</code> recitation (ergo <code>bol</code> notation, as well) to representing performance practice can be observed through the overarching consistency through which common <code>khyal thekas</code>, such as <code>tīntal, jhaptal, ektal, and rupak tal</code> to name a few, are played among tabla players of different <code>gharanas</code>. Discrepancies arise, however, with the <code>bols</code> of non-classical <code>thekas</code> when reconciling the manner in which rhythmic patterns are played versus how they are recited and notated.

Folk  $t\bar{a}l$ s can exhibit a variety of different styles and characteristics, illustrated by my instruction of over twenty different ways of playing what my teachers identified as "keherwā." And yet, when notated in tabla bols, keherwā has

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> This is not true of early notated  $thek\bar{a}s$ , which did contain graphics and symbols to specify particular drum strokes. However, this use of graphic notation for writing  $thek\bar{a}s$  has largely faded out in contemporary writing.

but a single *bol* (notated above in Figure 1.5). As such, the conventional systems of tabla *bol* notation lack the appropriate mechanisms to show the multifarious character of non-classical *tāl ţhekās*. In particular, conventional tabla *bol* notation obfuscates the hand-to-hand interdependence that I argue is central to popular, devotional, and folk drumming performance practices. The notation system I use in the subsequent musical analysis sections uses a graphic notation to bring to the fore the specific roles of each hand in articulating a folk *ţhekā*. At the same time, my notations of folk *tāl ţhekās* reference the conventional system of tabla *bol* notation to draw conclusions regarding the application of classical musical structures and concepts onto the practices of folk music and drumming.

The lessons I received on the *qholak* introduced me to a new manner in which to conceptualize rhythmic information that was a departure and, indeed, a contradiction to the conventional usage of *bol-s*—spoken, articulated, and written—of tabla playing. Given the *qholak*'s position as one of the primary drums used in popular, devotional, and folk music in South Asia, it does not maintain a standardized vocabulary of drum strokes as the tabla.<sup>153</sup> Despite this, scholars such as Stewart have correlated the performance practices of the *qholak* to analog techniques and *bols* of the tabla.<sup>154</sup> Yet, as I found during my instruction on the *qholak*, this correlation is not always so straightforward. On *qholak*, I was taught—

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> Stewart 1974: 31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> Stewart 1974: 31-36.

still through oral methods—in a manner that placed individual attention on the actions of each hand independent from the other, before I played with both hands together. Because of this unique manner of teaching, my notation of *thekās* represents the *bols* of respective instruments in a bi-manual format. While this manner of notation is fundamentally a departure from traditional tabla *bol* notation, I believe it to be a more appropriate method of representing aspects of rhythm in non-classical *thekās*, given the division of labor between hands (i.e., the two opposing sonic registers articulated by drums such as the tabla and *dholak*) in qualifying and quantifying rhythmic.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> This method of teaching each hand independent from the other contradicted the methods of oral transmission through which I was instructed classical solo tabla.

## **Chapter Two**

Studying *Qawwālī* Drumming in North India: Introduction

My study of drumming in Sufi <code>qawwāli</code> took place among two different communities of musicians, known as <code>qawwāls</code>: the <code>qawwāl</code> bachche ("children of the <code>qawwāls"</code>) of the Nizamuddin Auliya <code>dargah</code> in Nizamuddin, Delhi, and among the <code>qawwāls</code> of the Baba Salim Chishti <code>dargah</code> in Fatehpur Sikri, Uttar Pradesh. <code>Qawwāli</code> is a song-based form of Sufi devotional poetry that is performed at Sufi <code>dargahs</code> and <code>khānaqāhs</code>, where it serves as a form of devotion embodied within musical performance. <sup>156</sup> Shrines of more popular saints—such as (among others) the Nizamuddin Auliya <code>dargah</code> in Delhi, the Moinuddin Chishti <code>dargah</code> in Ajmer, and the Baba Salim Chishti <code>dargah</code> in Fatehpur Sikri—maintain their own affiliated communities of musicians. <code>Qawwālī</code> has traditionally been a hereditary practice, with some communities and families tracing their musical ancestry back several centuries. <sup>157</sup>

While living in New Delhi for my fieldwork, I was based just south of Nizamuddin, which made it easy to frequent the *dargah* and meet with the

<sup>156</sup> A *dargah* is a shrine built around the tomb of a Sufi saint. *Khānaqāh*s are buildings at which Sufi congregations occur.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> Katherine Butler Schofield's research on the early history of *khyāl* has argued that *qawwāls* were some of the central figures in the music's early development. See Schofield 2010: 168-191.

musicians. 158 I chose to start my research on gawwālī drumming among the gawwāl bachche on account of their reputation and musical heritage. Furthermore, my introduction to one of the central families had been facilitated early on by a mutual contact of ours. Throughout the ten months that I lived in New Delhi I came to know several of the families of *gawwāls* who collectively comprise the *gawwāl bachche*. Among the dozens of *gawwāls* whom I met, I came to know closely four *dholak* players who performed regularly at the Nizamuddin Auliya dargah. While being related through kinship and pedagogical lineages, these musicians were ultimately competitors with each other; each vying over the others to get more playing time at the dargah, for which they could bring in more earnings. In addition to meeting the *qawwāl*s in Nizamuddin, I also spent over a month learning *qawwālī* drumming in Fatehpur Sikri over multiple trips. My primary contact in Fatehpur Sikri was a musician whom I called Raja. I also interacted and had conversations with the other dholak players who played at Fatehpur Sikri dargah. In addition to these drummers, I also spoke and interacted with over a dozen other qawwālī drummers from Achhnera, Rampur, Jaipur, Agra, Ghaziabad, Gangapur, Lucknow, Delhi, and Patiala.

The focus of this chapter is drumming in *qawwālī* music: a look at the livelihoods of the musicians with whom I worked, and an analysis of how improvisation is used in *qawwālī* drumming, and how this improvisation is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> Nizamuddin is the name of the neighborhood in which the Nizamuddin Auliya *dargah* is located.

connected to evoking emotional response in listeners. In Part One of this chapter, I provide vignettes into the lives of two drummers who regularly performed at the dargahs at which I conducted my research: Abra Ali Nizami of the qawwāl bachche of Nizamuddin and Shakir Mohammad of Fatehpur Sikri. I present brief narratives regarding the livelihoods of these two musicians to illustrate defining characteristics of being a qawwālī drummer I observed during my fieldwork: intense competition and rivalry, and extensive, daily music-making. While these case-studies are unique to themselves, they are representative of the livelihoods I noticed across the musicians involved in this dissertation. Such livelihoods, I argue, fundamentally inform the performance practices of thekā.

In Part Two of this chapter, I look closely at drumming in <code>qawwālī</code> music, specifically its rhythmic accompaniment: <code>thekā.159</code> To preface my analysis, I introduce some of the key stroke-melodies played in <code>qawwālī</code>, and discuss how this drumming helps articulate musical rhythm and structure in <code>qawwālī</code> songs. To illustrate how improvisation is used in <code>qawwālī</code> thekā drumming, I analyze a performance of a famous <code>qawwālī</code> song, <code>Allah hu</code>, as played on the <code>qholak</code> by Sibtain Nizami of the <code>qawwāl bachche</code>. One of my central arguments in this dissertation is that <code>thekās</code>, being pre-composed rhythmic forms, operate as improvisational frameworks. My analysis traces the numerous variations of <code>thekā</code> that the drummer

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> I analyze *thekā*s as they are played on the *dholak*, the primary drum used in *gawwālī* music.

plays throughout this performance, and looks at how this improvisation is used to support the music-making of the ensemble. A drummer's playing is indicative of the ebb and flow of musical vigor created by the rest of the performing ensemble.

Drummers respond to the fluctuations in musical intensity by altering and embellishing the rhythmic weighted accents, wazn, of the rhythmic patterns they play. My aim in this chapter is not to make universal claims about how qawwālī drummers improvise. Rather, I aim to show how drumming techniques can be used to elevate the music making experience, which in the context of qawwālī music, aims to evoke feelings of ecstasy in its listeners.

### Part One

### Playing *Dholak* in a *Qawwālī* Ensemble

Within *qawwālī* ensembles, the *qholak* player has a critically important responsibility that is variously valued and recognized. They occupy a key role in how rhythmic time is kept and maintained by the ensemble, and are highly exposed

along the two communities of *qawwāls* with whom I conducted fieldwork research, *qholak* players were often from the younger generations and from hereditary musical backgrounds. However, during large gatherings at the Nizamuddin *dargah*, such as during *'urs* or *jumme rāth*, seniority would be prioritized by members of the *qawwāl bachche*. In Fatehpur Sikri, a village of roughly 33,000 people that was founded but abandoned by Emperor Akbar as the capital of his empire, drummers are fewer in number than in urban Delhi, and non-kinship affiliated personnel were often recruited to fill out *qawwālī* ensembles.

on account of the instrument's relative playing volume. <sup>161</sup> When approaching a *qawwālī* gathering, called *samā'-e qawwālī* or *meḥfil-e samā'*, the first musical sounds that one can hear from afar are the cutting sounds of the *qholak*. Within close proximity of the group, one can feel the sound from the drum—the bass side, in particular—reverberate through their body. <sup>162</sup> The heightened aural exposure created by the acoustics of the instrument require unrelenting consistency on the behalf of the performer. <sup>163</sup> Drummers whom I met at Nizamuddin and Fatehpur Sikri *dargah*s almost always stressed to me the importance of unwavering rhythmic continuity when drumming in *qawwālī*; the integrity of a performance depended on it. <sup>164</sup> If a drummer fluctuates in tempo, drops or adds a beat, or the pattern they are playing is not appropriate for the song, the performance becomes compromised and the lead vocalist(s) often help to re-establish the rhythmic state of the music.

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> The other method of time keeping in  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  is through clapping, which can be done by members of the ensemble who are not playing instruments.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> The *dargah*s that I visited were often situated within a confined walled-structure that surrounded the primary shrine. The acoustics of these spaces effectively amplified the playing of the *ḍholak*, making its articulation even more pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> Because of the instrument's volume, the <code>dholak</code> is a preferable drum accompaniment for <code>qawwālī</code> during outside performances. For indoor performances, or ones in which microphone amplification is used, the tabla is also commonly played.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> The tabla and dholak are the two most commonly drums played in dholak and dholak are the dholak drums drums played in dholak are the dholak drums drums played in dholak drums drums drums dr



Figure 2.1. *Qawwāl*s perform in front of the Baba Salim Chishti *dargah*, Fatehpur Sikri, India. December 2016. Photo taken by author.

Playing <code>dholak</code> in <code>qawwālī</code> is not a lead position within the ensemble; rather, it is one of accompanying and following. Moreover, <code>dholak</code> players are often expected to sing along during performances, which requires the use of multiple musical skill sets. Among the several <code>qawwālī</code> drummers whom I met in North India, an overwhelming majority were proficient as singers as well as on instruments other than <code>dholak</code>. From my conversations with them, I found that most had learned their many skillsets from multiple teachers: usually from a close family member at first, then from other relatives or members of their community, which often necessitated drummers moving away from their homes for an extended time. Raja, a <code>dholak</code> player from Fatehpur Sikri, told me about how he had learned to play growing up:

"When I was young I first learned how to play <code>dholak</code> from my father (who is a

vocalist). He was able to show me a few basic *thekās* so that I could play for him at the [Baba Salim Chishti] *dargah*. When I had learned all my father knew I went to stay with my *Cha-Cha Ji* (uncle) in Jhansi (a town approximately eleven hours by train from Fatehpur Sikri) for three months. He taught me new *thekās* and different *tāls* that we did not play in Fatehpur Sikri." Sibtain Nizami, a *dholak* player from Nizamuddin, had a similar story: "My father [Ustad Meraj Ahmad, see Qureshi 1986] showed me how to play *dholak* when I was young. He died, then I went to study with my uncles in Lahore [Pakistan]. There they taught me *thekās* that we did not play in Nizamuddin." Both of the accounts above illustrate that gaining access to new musical information for drummers required them to travel outside of their local milieu, which was the case for an overwhelming majority of *qawwālī* drummers whom I met.

As I learned *qawwālī* drumming, my teachers placed a firm emphasis on my abilities of observation and imitation. They commended my abilities to catch (*pakaṛnā*) musical information throughout our lessons, as well as when I began to experiment (*karnā*, lit. "to do", which in a musical context means "to develop" or "to experiment") with adding embellishments to my playing. My primary task during most of my instruction was to accompany on a drum while my teachers sang. They repeated verses of songs, often changing aspects of the verse's length frequently and suddenly. I was to follow along and adapt to what they sang. Sometimes this exercise was likened to a playful game, in which my teacher would insert extra

"breaks" in the music we were playing, pause for an over-extended amount of time (while still keeping rhythm internally), then start again in tempo. It was my task to internalize the beat, and resume playing immediately as my instructor did. Such exercises, I assessed, help hone a sense of hyper awareness among the many musician-to-musician interactions that occur in <code>qawwālī</code> performance. Maintaining a keen awareness of a song's musical form, and being sensitive to the sudden modifications made by the lead vocalists are key aspects of being a proficient <code>qawwālī</code> drummer.

Furthermore, my drumming teachers stressed the importance of practicing together with other musicians. *Qawwālī* is an ensemble performance medium; not a solo one. While hosting a senior *qholak* player from the Nizamuddin *dargah* and one of his students at my house, he explained to me the importance of both individual and group practice: "Yes, practicing alone is good, but practicing with your *khāndān* (family, in this context implying a lineage of musicians) is more important. This is how you learn to play *qawwālī*: as a group (*sāth ke sāth*, "together"). The other musicians [vocalists] will do anything and you have to follow them. When they change, you change. And you must sing, too!" *Qawwālī* songs are based on precomposed poetic and melodic forms, but their "formal" structures are loosely followed by musicians in performance. 165 Performers will regularly repeat, omit,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> See Qureshi 1986: 143-186 for an ethnographic analysis of a *qawwālī* performance at the Nizamuddin Auliya *dargah*.

amplify, lengthen, or shorten phrases, which is made possible by *qawwālī*'s flexible music structure. <sup>166</sup> Drummers are expected to follow these changes in a song instantaneously and without hesitation, which Azhar Hayat Nizami stressed to me could not be learned from practicing individually. Rather, it is important to practice with one's *khāndān*, a term used to describe a common hereditary lineage. <sup>167</sup> Azhar had grown up in a large musical family, and learned music along with his two other male siblings. "Playing as a group was more enjoyable," he added, "And this is how I teach." Rehearsing as a group puts the interpersonal dynamics of a *qawwālī* performance out in the open for students at various levels to learn. It is an invaluable sort of experience for *qawwālī* drummers (and indeed other drummers discussed in this dissertation who accompany poetry-based musical forms) that one cannot be rehearsed alone.

Regula Qureshi has outlined the three functional components of *qawwālī*: to generate spiritual arousal, convey mystical poetry, and serve listeners of diverse and changing spiritual requirements. While in attendance at various events in which *qawwālī* was performed, I witnessed different types of spiritual arousal, or *wajd*, among audience members. In many of these instances, expressive response were

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> Qureshi 1986: 63-65.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> Neuman 1980: 96-99.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> Qureshi 1986: 60.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> In Sufi traditions music has assumed a central position as a conduit for spiritual transcendence. Music and dance have been used to generate such religious ecstasy for nearly a thousand years. Racy 2003: 4.

what Qureshi labels "standard manifestations of strong [spiritual] arousal" (Qureshi 1986: 121): uncontrollable crying, vigorous shaking of the head, dancing in various manners, or collapsing to the ground. Such instances of ecstatic listening I observed occurred typically during an apex within a performance's musical intensity and volume. The drumming during these instances was rapturous with force. "A strong rhythmic framework and an emphatic stress pattern... are considered essential for the soul to become moved." From these experiences, I found it clear that the acoustics of the *qholak*—the cutting timbre of the drum's high-pitched side, coupled with the reverberating punchiness of its bass side—maintain a central importance in arousing spiritual ecstasy in listeners during *qawwālī* performances.

The physical stamina required for drummers to sustain this level of intensity is considerable. *Qawwālī* musicians regularly play for extensively long durations; upwards of six to ten hours a day. In Fatehpur Sikri, *qawwāls* perform in front of the Baba Salim Chishti *dargah* from morning (around 9:00AM) until the shrine closes in the early evening (sunset), which averages out to seven to eight hours of performing daily. Short breaks are taken throughout the day every few hours, during which musicians will have snacks and chai (or cooler refreshments during the hot summer), while taking a longer break at midday for lunch. At the Nizamuddin Auliya *dargah*, the attending *qawwāls* follow a similar routine of performing from the morning

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> Qureshi 1986: 60.

hours until the shrine closes after evening prayers (usually between 10:00-10:30PM on days other than Thursday or special events). The life time one goes to sleep—was the lifestyle of the musicians with whom I studied. This lifestyle of playing, I argue, has directly influenced the performance practices of thekās. My musical analyses in this dissertation discusses how thekā drumming involves drum strokes with degrees of physical economy when played to facilitate long-duration playing. The techniques of long-term playing, I believe, point to a life of constant music making, during which drummers created a sustainable form of drum accompaniment that could be played for hours upon hours.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> The entirety of the *qawwāl bachche* community is not present during these daytime *qawwālī* sessions. Rather, it is often a single-family unit playing.



Figure 2.2. Members of the *qawwāl bachche* perform at the *'urs* of Nizamuddin Auliya, Nizamuddin, Delhi. January 2017. Photo taken by author.

## Qawwālī at the Nizamuddin Auliya Dargah, Nizamuddin, Delhi

At both of the *dargahs* at which I conducted my research, the respective performing communities were intimate social networks throughout which gossip traveled quickly. Indeed, the musicians I came to know were not shy at holding back gossip regarding their competitors. During my time at each site I observed several fractures within and among the families comprising the performing community; rifts that had formed because of the competition their work entailed. As I bring to light through the following biographical vignettes of my interlocutors, the contested

space of inter-communal rivalry affords non-familial or low-social ranking musicians opportunities at upward economic as well as musical mobility.

### Abra Ali Nizami *Qawwāl*

Abra Ali Nizami was my initial contact among the *qawwāl bachche* in Nizamuddin. Abra Ali, also known as "Ramzan" Ali, was forty during the time of my 2016 fieldwork and, in addition to playing the *dholak*, played the harmonium, tabla, and was proficient at singing and maintained a large repertoire of Sufi poetry. Abra Ali was one of the senior drummers at the Nizamuddin *dargah*, and frequently performed there. He was regularly the drummer for *jumme rāth* performances, during which several families from the *qawwāl bachche* would come to perform. On other days, Abra Ali often led smaller groups of *qawwāls* by playing the harmonium and singing. He maintained a busy performance schedule at the Nizamuddin *dargah* and other *dargah* networks beyond the local, and had performed internationally with different Sufi music ensembles. Abra Ali was also a teacher, teaching singing and Sufi poetry to young children (Afghan refugees, in particular) in the neighborhoods nearby to Nizamuddin.



Figure 2.3. Abra Ali Nizami plays for an 'urs event held at the Nizamuddin Auliya dargah, Nizamuddin, India. Azhar Hayat sits in the foreground to his left. December 2016. Picture taken by author.

The attention brought about by the *qholak* has proven a successful strategy for *dargah* performers in attracting listeners, which are the primary source of patronage for most *qawwāls*. "So many people who visit the *dargah* come up to me every day and ask me about *qholak*. They want to know how to play and when I show them they will give me some money," said Raja, the *qholak* player from Fatehpur Sikri. *Dargah*s are lively locations, often with an accompanying *bazaar* filled with various offerings and souvenirs one can buy. Before one even reaches the main *dargah* itself they are able to hear the reverberating sound of the *qholak*. In Nizamuddin, Abra Ali's vibrant personality and playing style attracted regular attention from the audiences and other people that visited the *dargah*. He would

frequently shout out during performances when the energy level of the composition reached an apex, and his vocalizing was often accompanied by a variety of grimaces he made with his mouth and eyes. These spirited behaviors helped Abra Ali distinguish himself from the other *qawwāls* and drummers at the *dargah*, most of whom who were his direct competitors. Abra Ali maintained a very approachable aura about himself, and tourists and visitors of the *dargah* would commonly approach him after the conclusion of nightly *qawwālī* performances to show their respect and give him *nazrānā*.<sup>172</sup>

### Negotiating Social and Musical Politics Among the Qawwāl Bachche

The *qawwal bachche* of Nizamuddin is a sprawling network of individual musical families who are related by kinship or marriage. Given that these individual families vie against each other directly as competitors, politics of kinship play an important part in establishing a family's station within the *qawwāl bachche* network. As a performing body, the *qawwāl bachche* only meet and perform together within the space of the Nizamuddin Auliya *dargah*. Many of the more prominent families have formed their own *qawwālī* ensembles and perform both public and private programs outside of the *dargah*. I observed that the families of the highest social

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> While the majority of *nazrānā* earned from a performance was split among the entire performing group, it was not uncommon for patrons to approach individual *qawwāls* (usually drummers or the lead singer of the group) after the conclusion of performances. See Qureshi 1986: 122-125 for more details about other forms of *nazrānā*.

and musical prestige are those who are closely related to a central family and lineage of performers, who maintain a prerogative for performing at *dargah* events. Additionally, families can accumulate other sources of musical authority and prestige among the *qawwal bachche* network by aligning themselves with a *gharānā* (schools of playing in elite music genre performance practice) through formal discipleship.

Abra Ali is affiliated to the *qawwāl bachche* through his marriage to a member of one of the community's prominent musical families. Because of the nature of his affiliation, Abra Ali bears a stigma among the other drummers for not being born into the primary kinship network. The other *dargah* drummers were all born into prominent musical families aligned closely with the core network of the *qawwal bachche*. Furthermore, each of them was one of several male siblings who took up the family's musical trade. As young musicians they formed the accompaniment ensemble for the older generation of musicians in their family, most often their father and/or uncles. Compared to the other drummers, Abra Ali is at a fundamental disadvantage for two reasons. First, his marrying into a prominent family within the *qawwāl bachche* does not carry as much social capital as being born into the familial network. I observed much ridicule at Abra Ali by other *qawwals* because of his social station within the community, and he was thus given

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> During my fieldwork in Nizamuddin, the "core" family were those claiming descent from Ustad Tanras Khan, the Delhi court musician during the reign of the final Mughal emperor, Bahadur Shah Zafar (r. 1837-1857). Such musicians are also referred to as *ḍāsnewālā*. See Qureshi 1986: 99.

an inferior position of seniority for performance opportunities at the *dargah*.<sup>174</sup>
Second, his lack of male siblings and close relatives also involved in *qawwālī* forces
Abra Ali to seek out other ensembles with which to perform. In essence, Abra Ali's
starting position as a professional *qawwālī* drummer is far behind that of his
competitors born to a higher social station, thus placing a greater emphasis on his
musical abilities in order to establish himself.<sup>175</sup>

Drummers such as Abra Ali have the ability to capitalize on social (and musical) splits within their respective performing communities to elevate themselves to a higher musical role with higher economic earning potential. In the next section I introduce Shakir Mohammad, a young drummer I met in Fatehpur Sikri, and relate his efforts of attaining a higher position within his performing community. As I gathered from my interactions with Shakir Mohammad, *qawwālī* drummers can manipulate their social and musical status by establishing (and consequentially breaking) affiliations with musical groups within their respective performing communities. To preface this narrative, I discuss the methods of earning and distributing the offerings given to *qawwālī* performers, known as *nazrānā*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> At private *dargah* events performance seniority was often granted to high ranking members of the *ḍāsnewālā*, of which Abra Ali was not a direct member. For public events at the *dargah*, such as those throughout the week, on Thursday nights, and *'urs* celebrations, the criteria of admittance for participation for *qawwāls* was less stringent.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> For more on the politics of kinship alliances among Indian musicians see Neuman 1980.

Qawwālī at the Baba Salim Chishti Dargah, Fatehpur Sikri, Uttar Pradesh

Payment in *Qawwālī*: *Nazrānā* 

Performers of *qawwālī* earn a majority of their living through *nazrānā*, the monetary donations of their patrons, known also as *nazr* (Figure 2.4). When *qawwālī* is performed, whether inside a *dargah* or at any other venue, <sup>176</sup> audience members will place (or sometimes throw) money at the performers, which accumulates in front of the leading ensemble members. The entirety of a night's earnings is pooled until the end of the performance, when the group's leaders divvy up the money among the performers. I found three common methods through which performing groups dispersed a night's earnings that largely depended on the relationships of the performers:

Method 1: An overwhelming majority of performances involved groups
 comprised of members of a single-family. In this case, the ensemble's leader,
 often the patriarch of the family, collected the money from *dargah* visitors,
 or if the performance took place outside the *dargah*, collected it from the
 head patron on behalf of the entire ensemble.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> While *qawwālī* is foremost a form of Sufi Islam devotion, it has also become incorporated into Bollywood and popular music. Private functions and parties featuring *qawwālī* as entertainment have become common practice and make up a major source of income for prominent *qawwālī* performing groups.

- Method 2: If ensembles included non-immediate family members, these performers were paid at the discretion of the group's leaders. The rates for non-family members were often calculated in relation to the group's total earnings, as well as the performance quality of the hired musician. For hired drummers, this rate was consistently less than the paid rate of hired vocalists.
- Method 3: At the Nizamuddin dargah, where Thursday night performing groups are composed of a heterogeneous population of musicians representing several families, money is portioned with the leading musicians—vocalists—receiving double the share to the younger musicians and drummers. I gathered from my conversations with musicians at other dargahs in North India that a drummer's labor in a qawwālī ensemble is consistently valued less to the other musical labor of the ensemble.



Figure 2.4. Qawwāls collect and divide up ten rupee notes given as offering during an 'urs event at the Nizamuddin dargah, June 2016. Photo taken by author.

For *qawwālī* performers in small towns such as Fatehpur Sikri, the pool of performance labor is significantly less than it is at major urban centers like Nizamuddin in Delhi. In Fatehpur Sikri, a town almost forty kilometers west of the city of Agra, there is one primary family of *qawwāl*s who perform at the *dargah*. The *dargah* attracts pilgrims—Muslim and Hindu—from across India, as well as a significant national and international tourist crowd given its location nearby to the famous imperial monuments of Fatehpur Sikri. *Qawwāl*s perform daily for the visitors of the *dargah* in a similar fashion to at Nizamuddin, and collect offerings

from its many visitors. While staying in Fatehpur Sikri I came to know two performing groups of *qawwāls* who performed at the *darqah*. The groups played on alternating days, and each was led by one of two brothers, whose male children had learned music and made up the remaining ensembles of each respective patriarch. In 2017, these two families did not perform together (except on special occasions) on account of competition and jealousy having caused a rift between them. During my time spent in Fatehpur Sikri I was informed that for ensembles to perform in front of the dargah they must contain at least four members. 177 In neither of the brothers' families were there three male sons. Nor did they have any nearby male cousins, meaning that each performing ensemble regularly had to enlist performers outside of their immediate family to fill their quota. Extra vocalists were recruited from the neighboring villages, while drummers were based more locally. These nonkinship performers often maintained another vocation apart from music, such as tailor, barber, or other trades. The drummers who were recruited were from hereditary musical families and extended themselves to a variety of other nongawwālī musical practices in and around Fatehpur Sikri.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> During a conversation with Sarfaraz Hassan, a *qawwal* from the performing family at the Baba Salim Chishti *dargah*, he informed me that the caretakers of the *dargah* (i.e., the upper administration of the *dargah*) would not let groups numbering fewer than four persons perform.

#### Shakir Mohammad *Qawwāl*

I met Shakir Mohammad "Shakir *bhai*" (brother), during the '*urs*<sup>178</sup> celebrations at the Baba Salim Chishti *dargah* in June 2017. He was twenty years old at the time; his arms were skinny yet strong, his hands rough with callouses, and his teeth stained a deep red from excessive chewing of betel nut. Shakir *bhai* had been recruited to play during the '*urs* festivities by the *qawwālī* ensemble with whom I was conducting research. As part of '*urs*, *qawwālī* is performed over the course of several nights, with programs lasting from late evening (9:00PM-10:00PM) until dawn the next day (4:30AM). At the time, Shakir *bhai* was filling in for the drummer of the ensemble, who was unable to play because of an acute case of appendicitis.

One afternoon during a break from playing, I had a chance to sit down and ask Shakir *bhai* about his musical background. "I learned from my father, who was a good *ḍholak* player. He also taught me how to sing a little, but I did not practice. Instead I wanted to be a *ḍholak* player. I was asked to come play at the [Baba Salim Chishti] *dargah* a few years ago, and when I came I had to learn how to play their style. But I learned quickly and they liked my *ḍholak* playing, so they keep calling me to play with them even though I cannot sing well. I was going to Agra when they called me to play *dholak* for 'urs, but I came back."

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> The 'urs is the celebration of the death of a Sufi saint for whom a dargah is named.



Figure 2.5. Mohammad Shakir playing *dholak* during an 'urs near Fatehpur Sikri, India. June 2017. Picture taken by the author.

Shakir bhai's recruitment by this particular ensemble was the result of his careful navigation of the dense social and musical politics present among the *qawwāl* community in Fatehpur Sikri. Leading up to 'urs, Shakir bhai had been a regular fill-in drummer for the elder brother's ensemble. His skills on the *qholak* were known by the local *qawwāl* community, and they had caught the attention of the younger brother, whose ensemble was of more renown in the area and was more economically successful than the elder brother's. Stakes run high during 'urs celebrations for performing groups, when audiences are comprised of wealthy patrons and senior members of the *dargah*'s administration who give offerings during individual performances. The younger *qawwāl* brother in Fatehpur Sikri had

hired Shakir *bhai* to play on account of his competence and stamina performing the *ḍholak* in order to maximize his potential earnings during *'urs* events. By joining this group, Shakir *bhai* abandoned his previous position with one faction of the Fatehpur Sikri *qawwāl* community to propel himself to a higher economically earning position in the other.

The results of his jockeying for higher musical station built new bridges while burning old ones for Shakir bhai. His relationship with the elder brother (of whose ensemble he was occasionally a part) was severely tarnished on account of him playing with the younger brother. Shakir bhai was still asked to play for the elder brother's group, but the act of playing with his direct competitor did much to sully the elder brother's personal opinion and sense of trust in him. Nor was Shakir bhai's position in the higher economically earning group a sustainable arrangement for him. His membership in the group was contingent upon the health status of the ensemble's usual *dholak* player, who was the leader's eldest son. When the son was well enough to play again, Shakir bhai's labor as a rhythmic accompanist was no longer needed. Furthermore, the qawwāls at the Baba Salim Chishti dargah placed a heavy stigma on Shakir bhai, saying that he was a "village" musician because he did not have similar musical credentials to them. "He is only a performer; he cannot teach because he does not know any theory. He can only **play** keherwā; he does not know that it is 'DhaGeNaThiNaKaDhiNa," claimed the *ḍholak* player for whom Shakir bhai was covering.

The drummer's reference above to "village" ( $g\bar{a}\dot{n}v$ ) musician brings to the fore a social class divide between the professional  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{\imath}$  practitioners associated to Sufi shrines, and the drummers whom they hired from outside their local community to perform with them. The differences between these two classes of musicians produced a tension that became apparent during my interactions with both together. The  $qaww\bar{a}ls$  I met at the Baba Salim Chishti dargah in Fatehpur Sikri, for example, strove to maintain a monopoly of musical authority over drummers who were not a part of their lineage/ $kh\bar{a}nd\bar{a}n$ —musicians they referred to as "village musicians."

One of the earliest instances in which I noticed the tensions produced by these social hierarchies came during my first trip to Fatehpur Sikri. My musical instruction occurred within the intimate quarters of my hotel room, after the *qawwāls* had finished performing at the *dargah* for the day. At the end of my first day in Fatehpur Sikri, I was joined in my hotel room by two of the *qawwāls* from the *dargah*, Sarfaraz Hasan and his younger brother, Suhail, and Mohammad Ashu, a musician from outside of Fatehpur Sikri who had been brought in for the day to help fill out the required number of personnel for the performing group. Mohammad Ashu was a tailor by profession, having followed in the footsteps of his father and grandfather. He learned to sing *qawwālī* and play *qholak* from his grandfather, who sang in addition to playing the *qholak* and tabla. Along with his father, Mohammad

Aslam, Mohammad Ashu was regularly asked by the *qawwāl*s at the Baba Salim Chishti *dargah* to perform with them.

Between the four of us there was a set of tabla (which I had brought with me) and the *qholak* that the group had played at the *darqah* that day. For an hour or so we illustrated our proficiencies on each instrument, passing them between one another and playing various compositions and rhythmic patterns. However, as I began to ask them questions about what they played, the qawwāls proceeded to dominate the conversation, effectively silencing Mohammad Ashu. When I asked questions specifically to Mohammad Ashu about rhythm or the *dholak*, the *gawwāls* tried to discredit Mohammad Ashu's answers by challenging his understandings of music and rhythm. The *qawwāls* would interrogate him, "How do you know this? Who taught you this? And who was their Ustad?" at which point Ashu would shy away from the conversation. While the qawwāls acknowledged Mohammad Ashu's skills as a performer and asked him to accompany their group periodically, his station as a musician outside of their community muted his voice's musical authority, despite the fact that some of what Ashu knew he had learned from these very *qawwāl*s, themselves.

The "village" drummers whom I met were also given a stigma by the *qawwāls* on account of what types of programs and music they played. I met a number of drummers who were called in from the outside villages to play at the Fatehpur Sikri *dargah*. Upon meeting them, I had a list of stock questions that I asked them about

their biography and playing history: from whom they had learned, what instruments they performed, and what sorts of music they played. During one encounter with a drummer who had come from outside Fatehpur Sikri, when I asked him what types of music he played the other *qawwāls* present immediately laughed and snickered. Noticeably embarrassed, he mentioned types of music and programs I had heard numerous times from my interviews with other "village" drummers: (in addition to qawwālī) wedding music, which included procession and dance music, and music for ritual functions associated to life events (birth, engagement, death, etc.) that are commonly celebrated in the villages. All the while, the qawwāls continued to laugh and made hushed comments that I could not understand. Later in my hotel room during a dholak lesson with one of the musicians who had been present, I asked him what the qawwāls had been saying and why they were laughing. In a voice with noticeable undertones of personal discomfort, he explained to me that the qawwāls had been laughing because the drummer who I had been interviewing played in programs involving hijrās, marginalized members of the LGBTQ community in South Asia who play a traditional role in blessing life events such as weddings and childbirth through music and dance. The drummer had not divulged this information during our interview, and the heckling and laughter from the *qawwāls* were their attempts to "tease" it out of him.

Collectively, the reactions and attitudes of the  $qaww\bar{a}ls$  and other musicians regarding  $hijr\bar{a}s$  point towards the social marginalization and discrimination that this

group faces on account of their non-normative gender presentation. Hijṛās, who identify as trans-women, are both respected and stigmatized on account of their ambiguous sexuality, which grants them the power to confer fertility to newborns and newlyweds (Reddy 2005).<sup>179</sup> For many young men in India, regardless of their religion, hijrās cause an uneasiness on account of their sexuality not aligning to normative ideals of masculinity and gender. This uneasiness manifests itself in various forms. From my own experiences traveling throughout India I encountered several hijrās, many of whom were traveling between town on trains and asking people for money. While I observed many people simply ignore hijrās as they clapped in their face and asked for money, I witnessed an alarming number of discriminatory responses directed at them, mostly from young groups of men. These responses included name-calling, chastisement, taunting, spitting at, and other various forms of verbal and physical harassment. The discomfort with which the qawwāls and "village" musicians approached the topic with me was likely caused by the friction that hijṛās caused to their normative, homo-social life as young Muslim men. This friction was made evident later by one of the musicians referring to hijṛās as "chakka," a derogatory name for them. By playing programs with hijṛās, the drummer whom I interviewed was ipso facto stigmatized by the qawwāls, who only

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> For more on *hijṛā*s and music see Roy 2017.

performed *qawwālī* at *dargah*s and at other private functions—never with *hijṛā*s. This stigma was manifest observably through blatant teasing and harassment.

Shakir *bhai*, however, was not stigmatized for playing with *hijrās*—he only played *qawwālī*. A few months after the conclusion of *'urs*, I came to find out that he had moved to Agra, a much larger city and one abound with more performing opportunities than Fatehpur Sikri. "I have a new Ustad," he told me over a video chat we had late one night after my return from fieldwork in India. "He also likes my *qholak* playing and he teaches me singing. Now I play harmonium and sing in programs, but I still play *qholak* sometimes." Since *'urs*, Shakir *bhai* had become a member and student of a prominent *qawwāl* in Agra after they had observed his playing during *'urs* in Fatehpur Sikri. As a member of this group, Shakir *bhai* has begun to learn other performing roles in the *qawwālī* ensemble and no longer solely plays the *qholak*. Instead, he is now one of the ensemble's supporting singers and occasionally plays the harmonium, which has elevated his economic earning potential as a non-family member of the ensemble.



Figure 2.6. The *dargah* of Baba Salim Chishti decorated for *'urs,* Fatehpur Sikri, India. June 2017. Photo taken by author.

During my visit to Fatehpur Sikri in February 2020 I found that much had changed regarding the social dynamics of the *qawwāl* community. The feud that had existed between the two brothers and their respective families had ended after the elder brother had medical issues that resulted in him not being able to sing on a regular basis. Both families said a "compromise" had been made to work together, rather than work against each other as competitors. On the first day of my visit I met Shakir *bhai*, who was playing the *qholak* at the *dargah* for the day. He was living in

Fatehpur Sikri again and had gotten married a year before, and was occasionally playing with the *qawwāls* at the *dargah* while continuing his own vocal training in Agra. He told me over a cup of chai, "I go to Agra every week to see my Ustad, but when he is not there or he is busy I come to play at the [Fatehpur Sikri] *dargah*. I am practicing singing now, and I sing more in programs than I used to. Someday I want to have my own *qawwālī* group." Since the two families had made amends, and on account of his improved singing abilities, Shakir *bhai* had found consistent and lucrative work performing with the Fatehpur Sikri *qawwāls* at the *dargah* and at other private and public functions at which they perform.

## Conclusion: Being a *Qawwālī* Drummer

Being a *qawwālī* drummer is a physically demanding job. It entails numerous hours of daily drumming on an instrument that requires a substantial physical effort to play. It also necessitates an innate flexibility in one's playing, so that one can adapt their playing to the sudden changes in form and intensity done by the lead vocalist(s). Finally, it requires the application of multiple musical skill sets, as drummers are often expected to sing along while they play. One of the most important of these skill sets is the need for extensive duration playing; achieving devotional fervor in *qawwālī* takes time. The hand-to-hand coordination involved in playing *qawwālī* thekās utilizes economies of movement that facilitate drummers playing them ceaselessly and seamlessly for extended durations, while at the same

time allowing drummers to sing along and alter the intensity of their playing. These processes become more apparent in the subsequent musical analysis in Part Two of this chapter. Through the personal narratives of Abra Ali of the *qawwāl bachche* and Shakir Mohammad of Fatehpur Sikri I have provided two brief glimpses into the lifestyle of hereditary *qawwālī* drummers. By doing so, I have tried to show that, despite being located in their own unique social and musical circumstances, the livelihoods of Abra Ali and Shakir Mohammad share key experiences of their occupation: intense competition, various forms of stigmatization, and a vigorous life of music-making. These collective experiences, I believe, speak to the lives of such hereditary communities of lower social class musicians (*qawwālī* drummers, for instance) that have been present in South Asia for centuries. <sup>180</sup>

Part Two: Musical Analysis

# Improvising in Qawwālī Music

To look at improvisation in qawwālī music, I analyze the drumming in a performance of Allah hu, a qawwālī song made popular by the late Ustad Nusrat Fateh Ali Khan (1948-1997). I heard Allah hu frequently during my fieldwork throughout northern and western India. It was regularly the first song that the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> While *qawwāls* were the some of the first singers of *khyāl*, a Hindustani art music genre, their instrumental accompanists were low-class *ḍhāḍhī* musicians. Schofield 2003: 169-172.

gawwāl bachche began with on jumme rāth in Nizamuddin, and was also a song that was known by the musicians I met in Kachchh. This fact represents both the simultaneous link and distinction between folk and popular music in twenty-first century South Asia. Both are socio-musical practices by and for the lok, "the people." The audience is not (just) the elite and the aristocratic and the musical form is not the outcome of a mass manufactured type of music (Manuel 1993). However, folk traditions are linked to practices of listening that are based on devotional spaces and/or ritual practices, while popular traditions are linked to commodified forms of consumption (tickets to concerts, the purchase of tapes, CD's, download). And yet, one cannot say that folk traditions exist outside capital flows: as we see here, a devotional practice is drawing on a popular song not through long hereditary lines of oral tradition, but through the commoditized circulation of a song composed and made famous by the standing, influence, and charisma of a global superstar, Nusrat Fateh Ali Khan. In a dargah setting, its ritual and devotional implications is what contribute a great deal of social and cultural value (Appadurai 1986) to qawwālī performances. This value becomes expressed through the responses of its listeners; either through the gift of monetary offerings (nazrānā), or through cultural-based non-monetary responses such as experiencing an emotional response to the music.

The recording used in my analysis I took at the Hazrat Inayat Khan dargah, located nearby to the Nizamuddin Auliya dargah in the same neighborhood. Every Friday evening, a prominent family from the qawwāl bachche performs inside the

shrine at the Hazrat Inayat Khan dargah. These gatherings are often much smaller and intimate than those qawwālī performances that take place at the main Nizamuddin Auliya dargah. The performers in the recording are known as the Nizami Bandhu, or "Nizami Brothers." Playing the dholak in the performance is Sibtain Nizami, one of the main drummers in Nizamuddin.

In my analysis of Allah hu, I focus on the instances and manners in which the dholak player embellishes the  $thek\bar{a}$  that he plays. As mentioned in the previous chapter, the main form of improvisation in playing  $thek\bar{a}$  involves altering the points and durations of accentual weight, thekal are rhythmic pattern. On the thelah this accent is articulated on the side of the drum lower in pitch: the thelah in L connect the points at which the drummer begins to improvise to the other music making occurring, giving attention to the text being sung, in particular. In doing so, I do not attempt to presume the thought processes of the drummer, but rather, to draw conclusions as to how these instances are facilitating and informing the functional components of the music performance.

Before my analysis of *Allah hu*, I discuss briefly the musical form of *qawwālī* music, as well as how drum accompaniment helps support and articulate its structure. Furthermore, I identify some of the primary stroke-melodies that are used in *qawwālī* music, including those that are played in the performance of *Allah hu*.

## Rhythmic Approach in Qawwālī

The primary focus in *qawwālī* is the poetic composition. Different repertoires of songs are performed by contemporary musicians, but most perform a collection of older standard poetry with newer popular compositions. Melodically, *qawwālī* is represented in the vocabulary of Hindustani music—*rāg*. Songs are strophic, and are composed using one or two primary melodies known as the *sthāyī* (melody of the refrain) and *antarā* (verse melody) that are played frequently during a song. *Qawwālī* songs are composed in a variety of folk *tāls*, most common of which are six-beat *dādrā*, seven-beat *Pashto tāl*, and eight-beat *keherwā*. Drummers will play a *thekā* throughout the course of the verses and refrains of a song, and play other compositions such as *tīhāis* in order to help articulate different sections within the respective song's form. 182

 $Qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  songs regularly involve shifts in rhythmic density, which is most often initiated by the drummer directly through the  $thek\bar{a}$ s they play. In performances, the rhythmic density of a song is regularly increased exponentially by two from the rate at which it starts. That is, if song begins with a slow tempo  $thek\bar{a}$ , it is common for drummers to double the rhythmic density by switching to a medium-fast tempo  $thek\bar{a}$ . Sometimes this doubling can occur twice, depending on

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Qureshi 1986: 19.

 $<sup>^{182}</sup>$  A  $t\bar{t}h\bar{a}i$  is a composition that involve the repetition of a rhythmic phrase three times arranged so that the final note or beat of the third repetition coincides with a structurally important beat, most often the downbeat of a rhythmic cycle, known as sam.

the song and performer. In the recording of *Allah hu*, the change in rhythmic density occurs only within the drumming accompaniment; the rate at which the singers sing does not change irrespective of the drum accompaniment. In agreement with Qureshi, a key method of evoking musical ecstasy in *qawwālī* comes from a flexible and adaptable music form. These distinctions of rhythmic density were described in relational terms by the drummers from whom I learned, who referenced them either in relation to the speed at which they were played (*vilambit* for slow, *madhya* for medium-fast, and *drut* for fast) or reciprocally to themselves (*sīdhā* meaning "straight" [original], double, and double *ka* double [quadruple; *ka* being Hindi for "of"]. Drummers play distinct types of *thekā*s for each of these distinctions of rhythmic density/speed, which I detail in the following section.

#### Stroke-Melodies of *Qawwālī* Music

Contemporary  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{\imath}$  music is heavily influenced by the musical traditions of the Panjab, and my interlocutors identified their drumming as being of the Panjabi ang, or style. Of the rhythmic cycles that I observed and learned in  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{\imath}$  music, eight-beat  $keherw\bar{a}$  was most common.  $Qaww\bar{a}l\bar{\imath}$  stroke-melodies utilize particular motor movements in the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  hand that favor an economy of movement in a players' hands and arms. Each individual drum stroke in these patterns create

<sup>183</sup> Oureshi 1986: 63-65.

\_

various potential energies through the motions and positioning of a player's hand and arm. These potential energies are then utilized in the subsequent drum stroke: i.e., the execution of one drum stroke is the preparation for the following one, and so on. These particular techniques enable drummers to play these stroke-melodies for the extended durations their programs require of them—several hours and beyond.

As the analysis shows, a drummer will improvise frequently during a performance, which involves only on of their playing hands: the one playing the lower-pitched drum. Meanwhile, the hand playing the higher-pitched drum will continue to play the same respective pattern uninterruptedly. The versions of the *thekā*s that I have notated in this section are in their most basic structures, and my teachers considered them void of rhythmic embellishment. While I learned dozens of *thekā*s in numerous *tāIs* that are performed in *qawwāIī*, I notate and discuss only a handful of examples that are frequently played and/or are central to my musical analysis. I discuss them in order of their relative tempos, starting with slow tempo *thekā*s and moving to faster tempo patterns.

In the musical example, Allah hu, begins with a slow tempo theka (around 100bpm) that is characteristic to the song:

<b>⊕</b>	● ⊕	<b>-</b> Ф	9	<b>⊕</b>	● 旬	<b>-</b> Ф	9
• -	- •		•				-
(X)				(0)			

Figure 2.7. *Keherwā ţhekā*.

The  $thek\bar{a}$  in Figure 2.7 is played only at a slow tempo; a point at which considerations of physical economy of drumming are less than at medium-fast and fast tempos. As shown in the following notated medium-fast  $thek\bar{a}s$ , the

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> This pattern is built from a *bol* that is common to players of the tabla and is spoken as "DhaTe teDha –Na Dha–."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> This alternation of weighted accent ( $bhar\bar{i}$ , "full") and un-weighted accent ( $kh\bar{a}l\bar{i}$ ) is one of the fundamental phenomena that drive rhythm in Hindustani music. See Kippen's discussion of  $kh\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  in Kippen 2019: 256-262.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> Regardless, the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  part of this  $thek\bar{a}$  utilizes motor movements of the hand and fingers that still favor physical economy. Its strokes are played through slight oscillations of the respective hand along its radial-ulnar axis. The first three strokes,  $\bigcirc \bigcirc \bigcirc$ , alternate between being played with the index finger (radial side of the hand) and the simultaneous use of the pinky, ring, and middle fingers (ulnar side of hand).  $\bigcirc$  is played with the index finger,  $\bigcirc$  is played with the pinky, ring, and middle fingers, and  $\bigcirc$  is played with the index finger. Strokes in beats three and four,  $\bigcirc$  and  $\bigcirc$ , are similar, being played with the ulnar side of the hand then radial side, respectively.

positioning of the drummer's hand while playing respective drum strokes is a key consideration in a medium-fast tempo stroke-melody's composition.  $Thek\bar{a}$  composition involves the negotiation of musical and rhythmic aesthetics, along with the physical abilities of the players and their instruments. In order for a  $thek\bar{a}$  to be musically viable, I argue, it must successfully juggle both musical and physiological parameters.

A majority of the *qawwālī* songs I observed and learned during my fieldwork were played in medium-fast *keherwā*. One of the most common medium-fast tempo (around 300bpm) stroke-melodies that I observed was:

•	9	0	0	•	0	0	0
Ď	_	₹>	х	_	_	•	_
(X)				(0)			

Figure 2.8. *Thāpīyā keherwā thekā*.

My drum teachers referred to the above type of  $thek\bar{a}$  as  $th\bar{a}p\bar{\imath}y\bar{a}$ , from the onomatopoeia of its initial stroke, Thap,  $\odot$ .  $^{187}$  Thap is played by cupping the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ -playing hand and striking the very center of the drum skin. The sound produced is sharp and cutting: THAP. It is also one of the loudest strokes that is played on the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  side of the drum. In the Figure 2.8  $thek\bar{a}$ , these drum strokes are played on beats one and five, which accent a four-four grouping of the pattern's eight beats. Following these Thap strokes are resonant strokes played by the index finger on the

<sup>187</sup> Rebecca Stewart identifies  $th\bar{a}p\bar{i}y\bar{a}$  as the *bol* patterns given to the rhythmic structures of *dhrupad*. Stewart 1974: 86-87.

139

1:

edge of the drum skin,  $\odot$ . The alternation between these two  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  strokes,  $\odot$  and  $\odot$ , utilizes a potential energy created in the motor movements of the drummer's wrist. *Thap*,  $\odot$ , is played through twisting the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ -playing hand clockwise in order to strike the drum. The subsequent strokes,  $\odot$ , are played through twisting the same hand in the opposite direction, counter-clockwise, in order to strike the drum. This contrary motion in the twisting of the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  hand creates a loop of potential energies that maintain a high level of physical economy for drummers. The frequency in which I observed this *thekā* being played speaks to this high-level of physical economy—drummers only play rhythmic patterns that they can sustain for the durations of their songs and programs.

The  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulations in the Figure 2.8  $thek\bar{a}$  add rhythmic weight to the important beats within the rhythmic pattern. Structurally, these important beats are the down beat of the cycle, which is articulated with a stroke with a slight upward inflection,  $\mathcal{D}$ , and the articulation on beat seven,  $\bullet$ . Since these patterns are cyclical, the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulation on the seventh beat serves as an anticipation to the approaching first beat of the subsequent repeated pattern. The slight upward inflection of the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke adds accent to beat one, which is then resolved in the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke on beat three,  $\clubsuit$ . The non-resonant stroke on beat four, x, effectively dampens the sound of the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  from being played on beat three.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> Peter Manuel has noted the importance of this iambic "heartbeat" rhythm in the folk music of North India. Manuel 1989: 146-147.

Performances of  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{\imath}$  songs can continue to increase in rhythmic density until their final ecstatic conclusion. During such elevated musical moments, drummers will play appropriate  $\rlap{t}hek\bar{a}s$  that continue to support and reinforce the music and its intensity level. The most common stroke-melody I observed played for medium-fast and fast tempos (>300bpm) in  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{\imath}$  was:

Q	_	•	Ф	Ò	_	•	Ф
Ð	_	$\stackrel{\triangle}{\Rightarrow}$	х	_	_	•	_
(X)				(0)			_

Figure 2.9. *Keherwā ţhekā*.

This *thekā* I observed played most during the apex of musical intensity during a *qawwālī* performance, which was usually during the refrain or at the end of the song. At peak intensity, the *thekā* notated in Figure 2.9 is played with a great deal of physical force and power. Again, the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  part is comprised of a four-beat pattern that is repeated twice. In order to play with the necessary force, this *thekā* utilizes strokes that create power through the motions of the hands. The initial "stroke" played on the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ ,  $\dot{\bigcirc}$ , does not involve striking the drum's playing skin; it is means of positioning the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  hand so that it can strike the next drum stroke,  $\odot$ , directly and forcefully. Rather than hitting the drum's skin,  $\dot{\bigcirc}$  involves the drummer wearing a metal ring on their thumb and striking the wooden shell of the drum. <sup>189</sup> This is done by turning the wrist of the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ -playing hand counter-clockwise, which

<sup>189</sup> This stroke can also be played while not wearing a ring and striking the knuckle of the thumb on the shell of the drum.

extends the pinky, ring, and middle fingers away from the drum. The position creates a potential energy by preparing the hand to play the next two drum strokes,  $\odot$  and  $\odot$ . These two strokes utilize this potential energy by turning the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  hand in the contrary direction (clockwise). The last stroke,  $\odot$ , in turn, positions the hand to play the next drum stroke,  $\odot$ . Collectively, the potential energies created and used in playing this stroke-melody give it a high level of physical economy, which is underscored again by its frequent use during points of high rhythmic intensity in  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  music. Similar to the above examples, the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  strokes in this  $thek\bar{a}$  center around the first beat: they anticipate (beat seven),  $\bullet$ , articulate (beat one),  $\vartheta$ , and resolve (beat three),  $\vartheta$ .

Recording of *Allah Hu*, Hazrat Inayat Khan *Dargah*, Nizamuddin, Delhi, January 10, 2017

Below I analyze a recording of *Allah hu* that I recorded at the Hazrat Inayat Khan *dargah*, located in the Nizamuddin neighborhood of Delhi, nearby to the Nizamuddin Auliya *dargah*. The song is performed by the Nizami Bandhu (Nizami brothers), who are the sons of the late Ustad Meraj Ahmad Nizami (1927-2015), a former prominent *qawwāl* at the Nizamuddin *dargah*. Leading the performance on vocals and harmonium is the eldest brother of the family, Husnain Nizami, who is

1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> The title "Nizami Bandhu" is used by many families associated to the *qawwāl bachche* who maintain their own performing groups.

accompanied by his brothers, Saqlain, Sibtain, Jhalaluddin, and Shahnawaz. Sibtain, the drummer, in addition to playing the *dholak*, also sings. The performance took place on a Friday after the evening *azān* (Muslim call to prayer) among a small audience inside the *dargah* of Hazrat Inayat Khan.

Allah hu is sung in rāg mishra khammaj in the eight-beat rhythmic cycle, keherwā. The song begins with an instrumental prelude, known as naghmā, and continues with an introductory verse by the chorus. The main melody is sung during the refrain of the song, "Allah hu," which is a zikr, a short, rhythmic repetition of God's name. Throughout the song the refrain is repeated numerous times. In the following performance of Allah hu there are three verses sung, between which either a refrain or inserted verse is sung.

Allah hu - Musical Example 2.1 AllahHu.mp3

_	Start	End	Number of Cycles
Prelude ( <i>naghmā</i> )	0:00	2:15	46
Introductory verse	2:16	4:00	_
Refrain (Allah hu)	4:00	4:30	11
Inserted verse	4:31	4:47	7
Refrain (Allah hu)	4:47	6:22	78
Verse 1	6:23	7:02	36
Refrain (Allah hu)	7:02	7:10	8
Verse 2	7:11	8:04	47
Inserted verse	8:05	8:37	30
Verse 3	8:38	9:12	32
Refrain (Allah hu)	9:12	9:26	12

Table 2.1. Allah hu performance itinerary.

## Moments of Improvisation in Allah Hu

My analysis of *Allah hu* considers the moments and frequency with which Sibtain Nizami changes from an "unornamented"  $thek\bar{a}$ , to one with different points of rhythmic weight and accent. While most of the rhythmic patterns he plays are one cycle in duration, some—as implied by their articulations of wazn—he extends to the duration of two cycles. I have notated these "pairs" of variations as "a" and "b." *Thekā*s that are one cycle in duration are marked by counting numbers.

The recording of *Allah hu* begins with a prelude on the harmonium, after which Sibtain enters playing at 0:53. He begins by playing the characteristic slow tempo  $thek\bar{a}$  of the song:

⊕ ⊕			⊕ ⊕	● 旬	<b>-</b> ⊕	0
• -	<b>-</b> ∌	 Ď				-
(X)			(0)			·

Figure 2.10. Keherwā ţhekā.

Most performances of *Allah hu* that I observed at the Nizamuddin dargah started with the drummer playing a similar type of slow tempo  $thek\bar{a}$ . This  $thek\bar{a}$  is a similar version to the one notated above in Figure 2.7, the only difference being Sibtain adding some stylistic upwards inflections on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulations,  $\cancel{D}$ . These inflections help give an accent to the three-three-two grouping of the inner rhythmic subdivisions articulated by the resonant  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  drum strokes, D. Though this division of inner beats remains articulated by the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  in the second half of the  $thek\bar{a}$ , it lacks the rhythmic weight that is present in the first half of the pattern.

As the instrumental prelude continues, Sibtain doubles the rhythmic density of his playing, and at 1:43 switches to playing a medium-fast tempo  $thek\bar{a}$ .

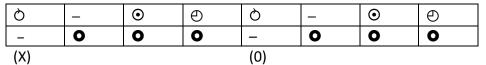


Figure 2.11. Keherwā thekā.

By switching to this  $thek\bar{a}$ , Sibtain doubles the rhythmic density of the song: two of the patterns notated in Figure 2.11 are played in the duration of a single  $thek\bar{a}$  notated in Figure 2.10. The other performers echo this change in rhythmic density, and change to clapping at double their previous rate.<sup>191</sup> A significant amount of accent and wazn is voiced on the off beats of the pattern from the openhand drum strokes Sibtain plays on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$ ,  $\bullet$ . These strokes accent every beat except those on the primary duple subdivision: beats one and five. As Sibtain had instructed me, this pattern serves as a useful transition pattern with many functions, including to help establish a change in rhythmic density. In  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$ , transitions within musical form and density are often met with heightened musical intensity, heard especially in the drumming. Sibtain plays this transitional pattern for two cycles, then proceeds to play another variation on the same stroke-melody at 1:46:

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> The clapping doubles again in density for a brief moment during this transition to a medium-fast rhythmic density, before returning to being heard on beats one and five.

Ò	_	•	0	Ò	_	•	Ф
•	Ď	ı	_	_	•	•	ı
(X)				(0)			

Figure 2.12. Keherwā ţhekā.

In this  $thek\bar{a}$  (and a majority of the remaining ones discussed), Sibtain places articulations on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  oriented around the first beat of each pattern. More often, he anticipates this articulation with another played on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  on beat seven. Sibtain gives an accent to this anticipation by adding a similar drum stroke just before on beat six, as in Figure 2.12. He resolves this rise in rhythmic anticipation on beat one,  $\bullet$ , and stylistically resolves this weighted accent with a stroke with an upward inflection, s, on beat two.

After playing the Figure 2.12  $\rlap/$  thek $\rlap/$ a for only a few repetitions, the Sibtain switches to playing another  $\rlap/$ thek $\rlap/$ a variation at 1:50:

Ò	_	•	Ð	Q	_	•	Ð
Ď	_	-	_	_	_	•	_
(X)				(0)			

Figure 2.13. Keherwā ţhekā.

In this  $thek\bar{a}$ , Sibtain plays limited strokes on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$ , focusing the pattern's rhythmic accentuation on the anticipation,  $\bullet$ , and arrival of the first beat. Such wazn centers the rhythmic weight of the pattern on the passing and articulation of each successive rhythmic cycle. Before the conclusion of the introductory prelude, Sibtain changes briefly to another  $thek\bar{a}$ :

_	_	•	9	_	_	•	9
Ď	_	_	_	_	_	•	_
(X)				(0)			

Figure 2.14. Keherwā ţhekā.

Acoustically, the *ţhekā* variation notated in Figure 2.14 is nearly identical to the *ţhekā* in Figure 2.13. The only difference is in the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  pattern on beats four and eight,  $\odot$ , which are played with the index finger. To play this pattern involves two twists of the wrist: the strokes on beats three and seven,  $\odot$ , involve a clockwise turn of the wrist to strike the center of the drum's skin with the pinky, ring, and middle fingers. This motion prepares the drummer's hand for the subsequent stroke,  $\odot$ , which is played by turning the wrist in a contrary motion counter-clockwise.

Because the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  pattern is played with only these two movements, the preparatory stroke used in the other *ţhekā* variations,  $\odot$ , is not necessary. Sibtain plays the same minimalist  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  pattern as the variation in Figure 2.13 that articulates the first beat,  $\mathscr{D}$ , and anticipates it,  $\odot$ . He plays this variation for the rest of the prelude, and concludes with a short  $t\bar{\imath}h\bar{a}i$ .

Throughout the introductory prelude, Sibtain switches to a new variation of  $thek\bar{a}$  roughly every four rhythmic cycles. In the verses and refrains following the introductory verse (2:16-4:00) this rate of change is much less. As a member of the performing ensemble, part of Sibtain's musical responsibilities include singing as a

<sup>192</sup> In other variations of this *thekā*, the stroke on the fourth and eight beats is played with the middle, ring, and pinky fingers,  $\Theta$ .

member of the chorus. In  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{\imath}$ , the chorus echoes the lead singer during the singing of the verse, which includes the drummer who is required to do this while continuing to play the  $\rlap/thek\bar{a}$ . Sibtain regularly plays only one version of a  $\rlap/thek\bar{a}$  for much of the parts during which he also sings, likely for sake of streamlining his musical tasks.

After the introductory verse, during which the drummer sits out playing, the vocalists begin singing  $Allah\ hu$  to the song's primary melody (4:00). Sibtain enters shortly afterwards and plays the slow tempo  $thek\bar{a}$  (Figure 2.10) he began playing at the song's beginning. He continues to play this  $thek\bar{a}$  while the lead singers repeat the melody and the phrase,  $Allah\ hu$ , and during an inserted verse that is sung from 4:31 to 4:47. Following the conclusion of the inserted verse, the main melody is sung and Sibtain once again doubles the rhythmic density of the song by switching to a medium-fast tempo  $thek\bar{a}$ :

Ò	_	•	Ф	Ò	_	•	Ф
Ď	_	₹>	Х	_	-	•	_
(X)				(0)			

Figure 2.15. Keherwā ţhekā.

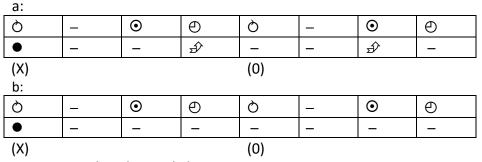
This  $thek\bar{a}$  variation is identical to the one notated in Figure 2.9. Similar to when Sibtain doubled the rhythmic density during the opening prelude, the rate of clapping by the chorus also switches to follow the drummer's playing in this transition. To reinforce this rhythmic shift, Sibtain briefly plays another variation of the  $thek\bar{a}$  to helps reinforce the change in rhythmic density:

Ò	_	•	Ф	Ò	_	•	Ф
X	-	_	0	_	0	0	_
(X)				(0)			

Figure 2.16. Keherwā ţhekā.

By playing with open-hand strokes on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ ,  $\bullet$ , Sibtain places strong weighted accents on the off-beats of this pattern, similar to the  $thek\bar{a}$  variation notated in Figure 2.11. The placement of these open-hand strokes on the off-beats juxtaposes directly with the other  $thek\bar{a}s$ , in which rhythmic accent is centered around beat one: "on the beat." As before, such juxtaposition of rhythmic accent is used as a means of strengthening a transition to a new rhythmic density.

As the main melody is repeated (4:56), Sibtain plays the *ṭhekā* notated in Figure 2.12. Immediately following the melody, one of the lead singers begins singing and improvising on the phrase, "Allah hu," during which Sibtain plays the *ṭhekā* variations in Figure 2.15 and Figure 2.13. The main melody is sung again, after which at 5:35 the lead vocalists begin a sequential pattern while singing, "Allah hu." While the sequence crescendos, Sibtain plays an alternating pair of *ṭhekā* variations:



Figures 2.17a-b. Keherwā ţhekās.

In the first of the above *thekā* variations, 2.17a, the pattern Sibtain plays on the bāyān articulates a three-three-two subdivision of beats. This particular grouping, three-three-two, replicates the rhythmic accents of the slow tempo thekā he played at the song's beginning (Figure 2.10). The second variation, 2.17b, has only one articulation on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ ,  $\bullet$ , which he plays on the first beat; the rest of the pattern is played without rhythmic accent. As mentioned above, the contrast between rhythmic patterns having weighted accent from the bāyān and others without this accent is drastic. The alternation of these opposing music qualities, weighted and un-weighted, is one of the primary methods through which rhythm is articulated in thekās. 193 In the variations in Figures 2.17a-b, Sibtain expands the oscillation of weighted and un-weighted over the duration of two rhythmic cycles, whereas in all the previous cycles this was done in one cycle-eight beats. Aurally, these rhythmic accents manipulate the implied duration of the rhythmic framework. Before, those variations a single cycle in duration firmly established an eight-beat rhythmic framework. Based on their rhythmic accents, the variations in Figures 2.17a-b imply an expanded rhythmic framework of sixteen beats; twice that of the previous variations.

As Sibtain plays these  $thek\bar{a}$  variations, the other vocalists sing a sequence of the zikr, "Allah hu," while gradually increasing the volume at which they sing to an

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>193</sup> Kippen 2019: 256-262.

apex of musical intensity throughout the performance. Qureshi has noted the repeat and amplification of song text as a primary technique in *qawwālī* to meet the spiritual demands of its listeners in evoking emotional responses. Sibtain adds to this build in musical intensity through crescendo-ing in unison with the ensemble, particularly through playing consecutively stronger strokes on the *bāyāṅ*.

Furthermore, he echoes and matches the wane in intensity at the resolution of this zenith (5:54) with the vocalists, at which time they being to descend melodically while using another melodic sequence singing, "Allah hu." For this diminishing sequence, Sibtain returns to playing a *thekā* variation with rhythmic accent implying a single rhythmic cycle of eight beats in length:

Q	_	•	Ф	Ò	_	•	0
•	_	_	Ď	_	_	ı	ı
(X)				(0)			

Figure 2.18. Keherwā ţhekā.

Sibtain plays rhythmic accent only in the first four beats of this variation. In contrast to the other medium-fast tempo  $\rlap/$  thek $\rlap/$ a variations he has played up to this point, he does not articulate an anticipatory stroke on the  $b\bar a y \bar a \dot n$  on beat seven. Without this pickup, this  $\rlap/$ thek $\rlap/$ a variation lacks the pull in rhythmic accent that comes in other variations from the anticipatory  $b\bar a y \bar a \dot n$  stroke on beat seven. At the end of the melodic sequence, the vocalists repeat a different melodic figure beginning at

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Qureshi 1986: 63-65.

6:03, during which Sibtain switches to playing a variation of thekas that resemble ones he played immediately earlier:

a:							
Q	_	•	<b>@</b>	Q	_	•	0
0	_	_	Ď	_	_	Ď	_
(X)				(0)			
b:							
Ò	_	•	9	Q	_	•	Ф
			•	•		_	•
•	Ď	_	-	-	_	_	_

Figures 2.19a-b. Keherwā ṭhekās.

The *thekā*s notated in Figures 2.19a-b are similar to those notated in Figures 2.17a-b. What distinguishes these variations are Sibtain's initial open-hand  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulations,  $\bullet$ , in 2.19a, and his adding of a drum stroke with a stylistic upward inflection,  $\mathscr{D}$ , on beat two of 2.19b. By playing an open-hand stroke,  $\bullet$ , at the onset, Sibtain places a strong accent at the start of this alternating pattern. His  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulation on beat two of Figure 2.19b,  $\mathscr{D}$ , also provides a feeling of a stylistic resolution for beat one, similar to his *thekā* variation in Figure 2.12. By playing this pair of variations, Sibtain again manipulates the implied duration of the rhythmic framework of the song. With the use of weighted accent throughout the first pattern, 2.19a, and the general lack of this accent in the second pattern, 2.19b, the playing of these patterns evokes a sixteen-beat rhythmic framework. As the extended refrain section draws to a close, the vocalists shorten and embellish heavily the sequential figures they sing at 6:09 (another method identified by

Qureshi to evoke emotion in listeners, Qureshi 1986: 63-65), and Sibtain likewise "shortens" the *thekā* variation he plays:

Ò	_	•	Ð	Ò	_	•	Ф
0	_	_	Ď	_	-	<b>₽</b>	-
(X)				(0)			

Figure 2.20. Keherwā thekā.

Sibtain restores the sense of an eight-beat with this *thekā*. Being played so immediately following the variations in Figures 2.19a-b, the juxtaposition of these patterns evoking sixteen then eight beats produces the aural effect of the song's rhythmic density doubling. This doubling of rhythmic density only relates to the articulation of *wazn* by the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$ ; all the meanwhile the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  pattern Sibtain plays remains at the same rate as they had been. The *thekā* in Figure 2.20 is the same as notated in Figure 2.19a, in which Sibtain accents a three-three-two grouping with his  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$ . The density of  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  strokes Sibtain plays in each cycle helps him reinforce this build in musical intensity. This crescendo builds to another singing of the main melody (6:13), during which time Sibtain plays the *thekā*s notated in Figure 2.13 and Figure 2.11.

Immediately following this repeat in the main melody, the first verse begins at 6:23. Throughout most of the verses Sibtain plays the theka notated in Figure 2.13, in addition to singing along with the chorus. On occasion, in order to provide a stronger sense of wazn on the structurally important beats of the rhythmic patterns he plays a final variation:

Ò	_	•	Ф	Ò	_	•	<b>@</b>
0	_	ı	_	_	_	0	_
(X)				(0)			_

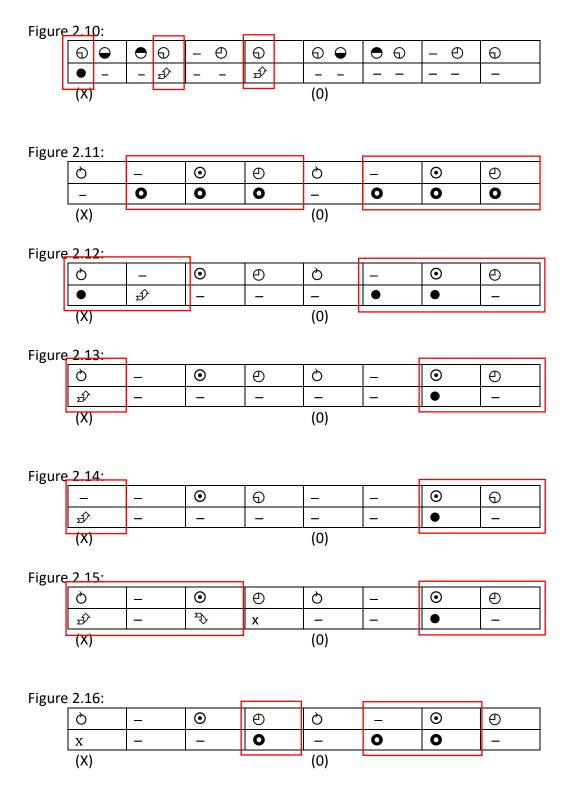
Figure 2.21. Keherwā ţhekā.

The open-hand  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  strokes,  $\bullet$ , played in the Figure 2.21  $thek\bar{a}$  help give weight to both the articulation of the first beat of the pattern and its anticipation on beat seven. While this is the last new  $thek\bar{a}$  variation that Sibtain plays in this performance, throughout the remainder of the song he continues to cycle through the variations he has already played. Towards the end of the first verse the vocalists build in intensity and volume while repeating and expanding the final line in the verse, "Tab na  $th\bar{a}$  kuch  $h\bar{i}$   $yah\bar{a}n$   $th\bar{a}$  magar tu  $h\bar{i}$  tu" ("When there was nothing, still there was you [God]"). Sibtain adds weight and accent to this crescendo and musical apex by playing the  $thek\bar{a}$  variation notated in Figure 2.11, which uses lots of openhand  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  strokes,  $\bullet$ . Afterwards, when the main melody is sung again at 7:02, he plays the  $thek\bar{a}$ s notated in Figures 2.21 and 2.11. As the vocalists begin the second verse, Sibtain plays the  $thek\bar{a}$ s of Figures 2.15, 2.13, 2.17a-b, and 2.21.

Concluding the second verse is an inserted verse (8:05-8:37), the *kalmah*, "Lā il-lāha illa'l-lāh" ("There is no God but God"), which represents one of the highest zeniths of musical intensity throughout the entire performance. The vocalists repeat and ornament this phrase, whose implied poetic rhythm itself has been found to be echoed within certain types of rhythmic patterns (Wolf 2014). During this point of peak intensity, Sibtain again plays patterns that utilize the thundering, open-hand

strokes of the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ : Figures 2.21, 2.11, and 2.13. The singers repeat the kalmah again at 8:28. For the remaining sections of the song—a final verse and one last singing of the main melody—Sibtain plays the  $thek\bar{a}$ s notated in Figures 2.13 and 2.21, while occasionally playing Figure 2.16 to add accent and weight to the ends of musical phrases. The song concludes with a final singing of the main melody and a short  $t\bar{t}h\bar{a}i$ .

Throughout this performance of *Allah hu*, Sibtain plays fourteen different *thekā* variations of the three different stroke-melodies he plays. What distinguishes these variations are the points and durations which he articulates *wazn* via the playing of the *bāyāṅ*. Sibtain strategically plays patterns with heavy and regular *bāyāṅ* articulations during the apexes in musical intensity that occur during this performance, such as points at which the vocalists repeat and amplify key phrases of the text, such as the *zikr*, "Allah hu," and the inserted *kalmah*. Below are the fourteen variations of *thekā* that Sibtain plays during the song. They have been organized according to their respective *dāyāṅ* patterns and in order of appearance within the recording. Their points or durations of *wazn* have been outlined in a red box.



Figures 2.17a-b:

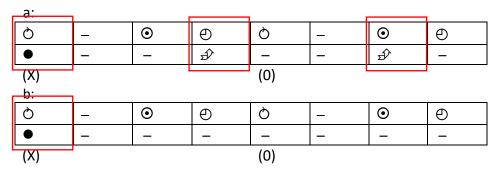
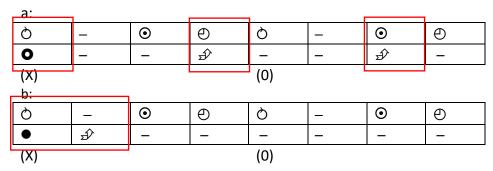


Figure 2.18:

O
O
D
O
O
D

Image: Control of the control of

Figures 2.19a-b:



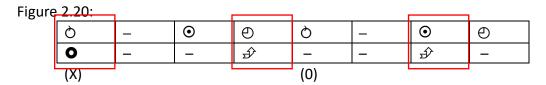


Figure 2.21:

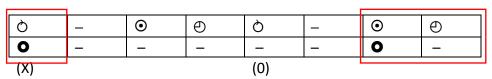


Figure 2.22. Points of rhythmic weight and accent in *Allah hu ṭhekā* variations.

The *thekā*s notated above demonstrate a variety of frameworks and points of rhythmic accent and weight as played by Sibtain Nizami. Many of these *thekās*, such as Figures 2.12, 2.13, 2.14, 2.15, and 2.21 center rhythmic weight and accent on the first beat of the rhythmic pattern as well as its anticipation on beat seven. Other variations, like those notated in Figures 2.11, 2.16, and 2.18 maintain periods of *wazn* centered on particular beat durations within the rhythmic pattern.

Additionally, the variations in Figures 2.10, 2.17a-b, 2.19a-b, and 2.20 articulate numerous individual points of rhythmic accent within their patterns. During parts of the song when Sibtain is not singing, he shuffles through these variations regularly. The different frameworks of *wazn* and accent sounded from playing these *thekās* provides for a rousing and absorbing rhythmic accompaniment for the song. In the chart below, I have summarized the different *thekā* variations the drummer plays within each section of the song, listed in order of their performance.

	Number of Cycles	Variations played (Figure #'s)
Prelude (naghmā)	46	2.10, 2.11, 2.12, 2.13, 2.14
Introductory verse	_	_
Refrain (Allah hu)	11	2.10
Inserted verse	7	2.10
Refrain ( <i>Allah hu</i> )	78	2.15, 2.16, 2.12, 2.13, 2.17a-
		b, 2.18, 2.19a-b, 2.20
Verse 1	36	2.13, 2.21, 2.11
Refrain ( <i>Allah hu</i> )	8	2.21, 2.11
Verse 2	47	2.15, 2.13, 2.17a-b, 2.21
Inserted verse	30	2.21, 2.11, 2.13
Verse 3	32	2.13, 2.21, 2.16
Refrain ( <i>Allah hu</i> )	12	2.13, 2.21, 2.16

#### Conclusion

In this chapter I discussed drumming in <code>qawwālī</code> devotional music. I began with ethnographic narratives of the drummers with whom I interacted and learned in Nizamuddin and Fatehpur Sikri. Being a <code>qawwālī</code> drummer involves intense competition, as well as a life of continually playing one's instrument. Indeed, I believe the narratives detailed in each case-study are representative of the experiences that I noticed among professional folk drummers in South Asia in so far as I observed during my fieldwork. I believe further that such livelihoods have directly impacted the performance practices of the music they make, drumming included, which I then correlated in my musical analysis.

In Part Two of this chapter, I looked at the rhythmic approach to drumming accompaniment in *qawwālī* performance and discussed how improvisation is used while playing *thekā*. My analysis looked at the drumming in a recording of the famous *qawwālī* song, *Allah hu*, as played by the Nizami Bandhu of the Nizamuddin Auliya *dargah*. Throughout the recording of *Allah hu*, Sibtain Nizami drummer plays fourteen variations of *thekās*. To trace his improvisation, I looked at the different frameworks and articulations of *wazn* within each of these *thekā* variations, and considered their implications in relation to the other musical interactions and processes taking place. Ultimately, I showed that, through improvisation on the *bāyāṅ* side of the instrument, drummers can alter and change the rhythmic accent of the rhythmic patterns they play to support better the musical performance. As

Table 2.2 shows, a drummer can change the theka they are playing several times within the same musical sectional. Furthermore, I argued for the importance of physical economies in the drum strokes for playing theka, and illustrated through notation how these economies aid drummers in sustaining their playing for long durations.

The extensive use of variation and elaboration in playing  $thek\bar{a}$  I illustrated in my analysis is prevalent throughout South Asian popular, folk, and devotional music genres.  $Qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  represents but one of these genres, albeit one of the more widely practiced and performed. The manner in which  $thek\bar{a}$  is played in  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  supports my notion that these compositions ( $thek\bar{a}$ ) as being a model for rhythmic-based improvisation. In the context of a performance, this improvisation facilitates the devotional functions of  $thek\bar{a}$  music to evoke emotional responses in listeners. These processes take considerable time, however, and require drummers to sustain themselves throughout their playing. Physical economies of  $thek\bar{a}$  drumming are thus a central component of accompaniment drumming in this regard, which I detail further in Chapter Three.

# **Chapter Three**

Studying Sindhi Drumming in Bhuj: Introduction

In the summer of 2017, my interest in popular, devotional, and folk drumming took me to Bhuj, a town located in Kachchh (also spelled Kutch), a district in western Gujarat, India. Through the help of a colleague<sup>195</sup> who was also conducting doctoral fieldwork in India during the time, I was introduced to a group of hereditary musicians who perform Sindhi *kāfī* music.<sup>196</sup> *Kāfī* is a genre of vernacular Sufi poetry that is set to a variety of musical styles in the greater Indus Valley region.<sup>197</sup> Similar to *qawwālī*, *kāfī* is performed as a means of devotion. In contemporary Kachchh, public performances of *kāfī* occur mainly during '*urs* events held at Sufi *dargahs*. *Kāfī* was also once a prominent feature at weddings in the region, but this has become less common in recent times on due to changes in local Islamic teachings.<sup>198</sup> Nowadays, only *langā* weddings contain performances of, among other music genres, *kāfī*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> I am grateful for Brian Bond for introducing me to the musicians with whom he conducted his doctoral fieldwork in Kachchh.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> Sindhi is an Indo-Aryan language spoken in western India and the Sindh and Baluchistan regions of Pakistan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> Bond 2020: 216.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> Brian Bond discusses these processes in length in Chapter 6 of his dissertation. See Bond 2020: 291-348.

The primary drummer I met in Kachchh was Mohammad Fagir, a renown Sindhi dholak and tabla player from Bhuj. During my two research trips to Kachchh (July 2017 and March 2020), I spent a significant portion of my time with Mohammad Fagir, known also as Fagir Ustad, and other male members of his family, all of whom were musicians or involved in music in some fashion. 199 Both of my trips being each just over a week long, and during this time I came to develop a close relationship with Fagir Ustad and his extended family through our musical interactions. While in Bhuj, I spent numerous hours each day at the family's house practicing and making music with them. On occasions in which they performed, I accompanied them to their musical programs, which took place within and outside the city. Of Faqir Ustad's family members with whom I spent time practicing and talking about music, I interacted the most with his twin sons, Fezan and Sarfraj, his brother, referred to as "Mamolo Ustad," and an uncle of the family's, Jhandiya Ustad. I also met several other langā musicians from my frequent trips to Faqir Ustad's neighborhood, and other musicians from various villages while traveling around Kachchh who were helpful to my research on Sindhi drumming.

The focus of this chapter is Sindhi music: its practitioners in Kachchh, India, as well as the rhythmic approach of its drumming. In Part One of this chapter, I reference my time spent practicing and making music with Faqir Ustad and the other

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> Most of the relatives of Faqir Ustad's with whom I met were practicing musicians, though one made and repaired instruments.

male members of his family. One aspect that defined my fieldwork experience in Kachchh was practice. Hours and hours of practice. I relate these experiences to the manners in which Hindustani classical music discourses have positioned such extensive practice, known as riyāz. My findings about riyāz are somewhat different from those made by Daniel Neuman and James Kippen about *riyāz* in Hindustani music. Daniel Neuman identifies riyāz as a cultural concept of significance not because musicians practiced long hours, but because musicians would explain the greatness of other musicians through their riyāz habits. "Riaz is the measure and the mark of the role of the individual in becoming a musician. The way one does (or is said to do) riaz expresses symbolically the way one is as a musician."200 From this perspective, the long hours of practice are not just a cause of technical competence or virtuosity but a sign that the musician has a certain inner-substance that is required to become a great musician.<sup>201</sup> Kippen takes issue with the facticity of riyāz claims, suggesting they are exaggerated and romanticized as he never observed such long hours of practice among his interlocutors. While being mindful of such glorified tales of dedicated and extensive riyāz from his own research, Kippen argues that he observed little firsthand evidence of musicians actually going to the lengths of practice, which in classical music is a solo experience, as entailed in their stories.<sup>202</sup> Kippen's counter-narrative cites the commonness of musicians having to take up

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> Neuman 1980: 30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> Neuman 1980: 30-43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> Kippen 1988: 128.

full-time employment to supplement their livelihoods, leaving less available time for  $riy\bar{a}z$ .

In the non-classical drumming traditions in which I participated,  $riy\bar{a}z$  appeared as a lifestyle for hereditary musician, built into the quotidian to such an extent that the practice provoked very little mention, let alone celebration. Unlike Kippen, however, I not only observed, but participated in many lengthy  $riy\bar{a}z$  sessions. This is so, I argue, because practicing for such great lengths of time prepares musicians for the physical demand of the programs they play, which are far longer than the celebrated classical concerts. As I mentioned in the previous chapter on  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{l}$ , the experiences of the musicians I met in Kachchh speak to a broader narrative of being a hereditary, non-classical drummer in contemporary India—conditions I argue fundamentally inform the performance practices of  $thek\bar{a}$ . This connection appears most clear in the physical economies of the  $thek\bar{a}$ s played in Sindhi tallateria to the first property in the physical analysis.

Part Two of this chapter presents a musical analysis of theka drumming in Sindhi tafi music. Specifically, I look at the rhythmic approaches to its theka drumming, and highlight the use and context of improvisation and embellishment. Degin with a brief discussion of the rhythmic accompaniment approaches and musical form of Sindhi tafi, and identify its primary stroke-melodies. In the analysis

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> I analyze Sindhi *ṭhekā*s in respect to how they are played on the *ḍholak*, one of the primary drums performed in  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  music.

that follows, I trace the elaboration and variations of a *ṭhekā* through a performance of Sindhi *kāfī* that I recorded during my 2020 trip to Kachchh, which is performed by Faqir Ustad. As the analysis shows, variation occurs frequently and spontaneously throughout the performance, underscores the flexibility and adaptability of its drummer. Similar to my observations among *qawwālī* drummers, I believe these skills to be resulting from a lifetime of practice and music-making.

# Part One

Hereditary Langā Musicians in Kachchh

A majority of the musicians with whom I interacted in Kachchh were *langās*, a community of hereditary musicians who dominate musical practice in the region.<sup>204</sup> In Kachchh, *langās*—who identify predominantly as Muslim—perform across musical genres in a variety of contexts for Hindu, Muslim, and Jain communities.<sup>205</sup> Additionally, most *langās* are multi-instrumentalists; the ones whom I met during my fieldwork played a variety of instruments that include (but are not limited to)

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> The most recent work containing information regarding the *langā*s of Kachchh is Brian Bond's 2020 dissertation, while more in-depth studies have been written about the *langhā* communities of

Rajasthan. See Jhairazbhoy 1977 and Neuman, Kothari, and Chaudhuri 2006. Also, for more on the diversity of musical communities in western India see Thompson 1987: 258-293.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> Bond 2020: 245.

drums and percussion such as dhol, dholak,  $manj\bar{\imath}r\bar{a}$ ,  $^{206}$   $naqq\bar{a}r\bar{a}$ ,  $^{207}$  and tabla, and melodic instruments such as  $shehn\bar{a}\bar{\imath}$ , a double-reed aerophone,  $^{208}$  benjo, and harmonium. Nazir Jairazbhoy and Amy Catlin's documentary on the instruments of Kachchh has detailed the use of these instruments (and others) in a variety of music styles across the diversity of communities in this region (Jairazbhoy and Catlin 1999). While contemporary musical practice among  $lang\bar{a}s$  is dominated by men, in previous times  $lang\bar{a}$  women performed songs  $(g\bar{\imath}t)$  at weddings, though only for the female attendees.  $^{209}$  In villages, women also play the dhol and sing, as can be seen and heard in Jairazbhoy's and Catlin's documentary. In general,  $lang\bar{a}$  men only play instruments in the position of an accompanist; it is uncommon for them to sing in public.  $^{210}$ 

In Kachchh,  $lang\bar{a}s$  are experts at ferrying between musical genres and audiences that are heavily marked by difference of religion and language. Their extensive knowledge of inter-regional musical repertoire makes them indispensable

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> Manjīrā are pairs of small cymbals that are most often played in Hindu bhakti music in Kachchh.

 $<sup>^{207}</sup>$  Musicians with whom I interacted referred to  $naqq\bar{a}r\bar{a}$  also as naubat.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Shehnā'ī is also called soṇā'in in the Kachchhi language.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> Bond 2020: 246. The gender-segregated music practices of weddings in Afghanistan and other regions of Central Asia are discussed in Doubleday 1988 and Sultanova 2011.

 $<sup>^{210}</sup>$  Despite not singing in public programs, it was clear from my time spent with Faqir Ustad and his family members that they could sing, and maintained a significant repertoire of songs and melodies. It was not uncommon for Faqir Ustad or his family members to reference a particular  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  melody by singing during our practice sessions at home. Prior to a performance I attended, I observed Faqir Ustad debating with a  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  singer over the singer's melodic rendition of a song's melody. Faqir Ustad had instructed the singer to alter slightly the manner in which he sang a particular item of the text, at which the singer accepted Faqir Ustad's critique and admitted to not being knowledgeable about the phrase in question. The  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  singers whom I met in Kachchh were not  $lang\bar{a}s$ , but belonged to an agricultural community known as jats.

for the musical practices of several communities throughout Kachchh. The *langā* musicians with whom I interacted were adept at numerous musical instruments and genres, and extended their talents to a wide array of musical programs. Their collective knowledge included Sindhi *kāfī* music, devotional Hindu *bhakti/bhajan* music, classical and "light-classical" genres of Hindustani music, and various types of traditional music and percussion to be performed in rituals, weddings and other regional folk events and traditions. At the time of research and writing, Faqir Ustad was one of the most sought after *dholak* players by *kāfī* singers in Kachchh, in addition to being a preferred tabla player for Hindu *bhajan* programs. Additionally, his twin sons were already veteran performers themselves and showed great promise as young musicians.

## Fagir Ustad

I first came to know of Faqir Ustad in May 2017 after I was sent a video of him performing Sindhi *kāfī* music at a *melā* (festival) in Kachchh by our mutual contact, Brian Bond.<sup>211</sup> At the time, I was completely unfamiliar with Sindhi music and this video served as my introduction to the music genre. Though I could not understand the Sindhi poetry that was being sung, this did not prevent me from thoroughly enjoying the performance–especially the musical pyrotechnics of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> This video can be seen at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=de L2KrB2G4.

dholak player. Not only was the Sindhi style of drumming rhythmically engaging, but through following along with it, I was able to discern a basic implied structure for the song simply based on what the drummer was doing. Drumming can play a key role in articulating the form of musical settings of poetry such as, to name a few, kāfī, gawwālī, ghazal, thumrī, and dādrā. Percussionists who play these genres use various compositional forms to articulate a composition's structure. In particular, the use of tīhāis play a crucial role in articulating the different sections of a composition. Tīhāis effectively delineate the sequential sections of a song. They maintain a bifurcated role in such contexts in that, while they conclude one section or verse, they also articulate the beginning of a subsequent section or verse.<sup>212</sup> While listening to and watching the video of Faqir Ustad's performance, despite being unfamiliar with Sindhi kāfī (let alone the Sindhi language), I was able to discern the divisions of the song on account of the rhythmic patterns and compositions that he played, which were made all the more enjoyable by his bombastic style of *dholak* playing.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> The delineation of a composition's verses is further articulated by the insertion of instrumental interludes between subsequent verses.



Figure 3.1. Mohammad Faqir (left) plays *dholak* with Mazhar Mutva on harmonium during a *meḥfil* in Dhordo, Kachchh. Picture taken by the author, March 2020.

When I met him in the summer of 2017, Faqir Ustad was in his mid-40's. While being a renowned Sindhi *qholak* player, Faqir Ustad is a multi-instrumentalist who performs on a variety of drums including *qholak*, *qhol*, tabla, and *naqqārā*. Like many of the hereditary musicians I met during my fieldwork, Faqir Ustad learned music from different members of his community, which included his father and another *qholak* player from Pakistan, Ustad Hashim Kachi. He, in turn, was also teaching his four sons to continue the family's traditional occupation of music.

What immediately drew me to Faqir Ustad's playing was the power with which he plays the *ḍholak*, and how seemingly effortless and yet animated his playing is. He took great pride and joy from this style of playing, "This is  $p\bar{u}r\bar{a}$  ("complete", but also meaning real or true) Sindhi-style," he would say when playing with his characteristic vigor. His accompaniment style in  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  music is representative

of a style that was popularized in the 1950's by Ustad Mithoo Kachi and his family, which includes his older brother, Ustad Hashim Kachi, one of Faqir Ustad's teachers. With his long, slender fingers, Faqir Ustad regularly plays compositions and rhythmic patterns during  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  performances that utilized fast sequential bols (e.g., DhāSGiDa NaGaTeRe KiTaTaKa TeReKeTa, etc.), which he plays with absolute precision and clarity. The use of these compositions, called daur in the Kachchhi language ( $rel\bar{a}$  in Hindi/Urdu), in the context of rhythmic accompaniment I found strikingly virtuosic, especially compared to rhythmic approaches in  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  music. In  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$ , accompaniment drumming rarely involves using such fast bols extensively; such fast playing is often limited to "solo" drumming sections, which do not commonly occur in performances (Wolf 2014: 16). 114 In Sindhi  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  music, daur ( $rel\bar{a}$ ) compositions are a regular part of the drumming accompaniment, and add an engaging and rhythmically driven character to the music. 115

Faqir Ustad is foremost a performing musician, and apart from his own family and others in his community he does not often teach outside students. He had granted an exception for me to come and learn *qholak* with him on account of my

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> Bond 2020: 219; 244-245.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> It is extremely uncommon for drummers to play "solo" at *dargah* events. During my many nights spent at the Nizamuddin *dargah* in Delhi I observed only one instance in which drummers played "solo." However, this was immediately put to a stop by one of the *dargah*'s *khadīm*-s (care-takers). In private programs, however, drummers will sometimes play solo to raise the energy of the performance.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> Bond writes that at '*urs* performances in Kachchh, the "rhythmically dense dholak style" of  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  provides interest for many of the rural attendees who do not understand the poetry being sung. Bond 2020: 146.

association to Brian. In actuality, my "learning" was done by practicing and playing music with the family. After our initial introductions in my hotel room in Bhuj, Faqir Ustad welcomed me into his family's residence where I spent several hours of each day practicing, mostly with his sons, Fezan and Sarfraj. The dedicated and extensive practice, which they referred to as riyāz, I observed among Fagir Ustad's family members I found striking. Lengthy and devoted practice habits are lauded among Hindustani classical music circles as a marker of greatness and an ideal to strive. This ideal of practice is illustrated succinctly in the quasi-apocryphal stories of the riyāz habits of prior great musicians that abound. Whether to motivate students or to explain greatness in musicians, riyāz narratives often celebrate extraordinary practice habits. Among the langās in Bhuj, I observed and participated in such dedication to riyāz, yet it was not celebrated as extraordinary or recounted in narrative descriptions of greatness. Rather, I found it to be an activity central to the lifestyle of my musical interlocutors. I believe that such *riyāz* is a necessary undertaking to fulfill the requirements of being a multi-instrumentalist and multimusic genre performer.

Practice: Riyāz

"The... technicalities [of *thekā*-like drumming patterns] ... are so exquisitely

formed... that to become an excellent drummer would require a life-long

practice."216

Riyāz n. 1. Hard work; toil; labour [sic]; exertion, 2. Regular and constant practice to

learn something, 3. Practice or exercise in music.<sup>217</sup>

The concept of *riyāz* is deeply entrenched in Hindustani classical music

culture. Perhaps that is why in its entry in the Oxford Urdu-English dictionary, music

is specifically mentioned in one of its definitions. Riyāz may translate to "practice" in

the sense of working to attain a level of mastery for any given skill, but it maintains

much deeper connotations for Hindustani musicians. Riyāz is not just about dutiful

practice. While it is a practice that one does throughout one's lifetime it is an

especially pronounced discipline in years of discipleship: one receives instruction

 $(ta'|\bar{l}m)$  and one practices  $(riy\bar{a}z)$ . And indeed, Hindustani musicians talk extensively

about their riyāz as well as the habits of others. A rich oral history recounting the

riyāz habits of past great musicians exists among contemporary Hindustani classical

music circles. These stories detail the extensive hours and, at times, unorthodox

manners in which celebrated artists of former times did their riyāz. Moreover, these

<sup>216</sup> Pingle 1964: 72.

<sup>217</sup> Parekh, et. al. 2010: 663.

172

narratives portray great personal sacrifice that goes into such dedicated  $riy\bar{a}z$ , which at times can stretch the bounds of humanity.<sup>218</sup>

One such *riyāz* story, which I heard from a *guru-bhāi* (another student of one of my teachers), illustrates the cruel tone that can sometimes underscore these ideals of musical practice. The story involves Ustad Zakir Hussain, arguably one of the most famous living representatives of tabla, during the early years of instruction (*ta'līm*) with his father and teacher, Ustad Allah Rakha. I have summarized the story below as it was relayed to me by my *guru-bhāi*:

"During the early years of his *ta'līm*, Zakir Hussain was woken up every day in the early mornings (before the sun would rise) by his father to begin his *riyāz*. However, because it was so early, Zakir was not permitted to play on his drums, so as not to disturb the other members of the household or the surrounding neighborhood. Therefore, Ustad Allah Rakha instructed Zakir to go outside and practice playing on a concrete wall that surrounded the family's residence, pretending the rock-hard surface was a tabla. Zakir did this for several hours each morning, and by doing so, built up an incredible strength and hardness in his fingers, while also not being a disturbance to others in his surroundings." -Tushar R.

The above story involving Ustad Zakir Hussain details two common themes found in *riyāz* narratives: (1) an unquestioning dedication to the rigors of extensive practice (waking up well before all others to start one's practice) and (2) a glorification of unorthodox means to attain a musical ideal (drumming with one's fingers on a literal rock wall in order to acquire one's callouses). It was only when I

 $<sup>^{218}</sup>$  Such stories can be found in Shankar 1968, Neuman 1980: 33-43, and Kippen 1988: 76-78.

began working with devotional and popular music genre musicians that I came to observe and participate in such dedicated and extensive *riyāz*.

#### Riyāz Sessions in Bhuj, Kachchh

During my two trips to Kachchh, a significant portion of my time was spent practicing, mostly with male members of Faqir Ustad's extended family. The itinerary of my research any given day depended largely on whether or not the family had a program at which to play that night. If there was a program, I was instructed a day before to sleep in as long as possible the following morning (till noon, at least) so that I could stay up that night for the entirety of the program, which would last from 10:00PM until 3:00AM or 4:00AM the next morning. If there was not a program, I was invited to come to the family's house at my leisure, usually in the morning between 11:00AM and 12:00PM, to do *riyāz* together with various members the family.

On days during which we practiced, our cumulative time playing would regularly amount to between six to ten hours. One of the most vivid and palpable experiences I remember from my time in Kachchh was how much *riyāz* I did with Faqir Ustad and his family, and the physical toll that it took on my body. At the end of each day, I was rendered mentally and physically exhausted by the extent of rhythmic patterns, music styles, and instruments we had practiced. To Faqir Ustad's sons, this extensive *riyāz* was nondescript. Fezan, one of Faqir Ustad's twin sons,

described his daily practice habits to me one day: "If we do not have a program to play in evenings, we [he and his brothers] practice for about six to seven hours a day. We take breaks to eat when we are hungry, and when we hear the call to prayer. If we have a program at night we will only practice a few hours, then play for several hours during the program." The dedication to this daily practice was so great that the younger sons of the family often skipped going to school so that they could do their <code>riyāz</code>. "Why should I go to school?" The youngest son, aged 10 or so, told me one day when I asked him why he skipped school to practice, "They cannot teach me how to play music in school. They (pointing towards his elder brothers) are my teachers."

Riyāz was not self-congratulatory or romanticized in Kachchh as I often observed it to be among Hindustani classical music narratives, such as the story of the great tabla player Ustad Ahmad Jan Thirakwa practicing late at night while sitting circumscribed by scorpions and other biting insects so as to help him stay awake so that he could practice. Rather, it was simply one of the many components of the household's daily routine and activities. When I asked Faqir Ustad's sons what they did on their free time they responded by saying, "riyāz." For them, riyāz was not a practice to elaborate on in narrative; it was a lifestyle of learning and playing music together.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> Neuman 1980: 33.

Faqir Ustad had four sons, Fezan, Sarfraj, Adil, and Mahim,<sup>220</sup> whose ages ranged from ten to twenty at the time of writing. Music had been instilled in them from an early age; their "toys" growing up, they said, were smaller versions of instruments—*dholaks*, in particular. All were skilled multi-instrumentalists and multi-musical genre performers, and all but one was already performing programs. Our *riyāz* took place in a small, window-less concrete room that was attached to the backside of Faqir Ustad's house. Built into one side of the wall were shelves lined with instruments the family played—*dholak*, *dhol*, tabla, harmonium, *shehnā¹ī*, and *benjo*.<sup>221</sup> The floor was just big enough for four of us to sit in a circle, facing each other with our instruments on our laps or in front of us on the floor.

Our *riyāz* was done as a group; very different form of practice than is found in the Hindustani classical world, in which it is often done alone. More often there would be three or four of us practicing together, as this number of performers filled the roles necessary to play the various genres of Sindhi music we practiced. One or two of the sons would play a melodic instrument, the harmonium or *benjo*, while another and I played the *ḍholak*. Our practice throughout the day spanned several music genres the family played, and we only paused for meals, snacks, chai, and during the *azān*.<sup>222</sup> Practice was loosely organized; most often those playing melodic

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> Adil and Mahim are pseudonyms for Faqir Ustad's youngest two sons who I do not name because of their age.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> The *benjo*, or *bulbul tarāng*, is a plucked chordophone played in regional and popular genres of music in northern and western India as well as Pakistan. It can also be spelled *benjū*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> In my observations, Muslim musicians do not sing or play their instruments during the azān.

instruments would start playing a particular song and the others would follow along. At other times, someone with a drum would choose a particular  $t\bar{a}l$ , and the rest of the group would follow. My knowledge and skills of solo tabla playing intrigued Faqir Ustad and his family members, on account of solo tabla performances being uncommon in Kachchh. Occasionally I would be asked to play a specific type of composition or  $t\bar{a}l$  on the tabla, or to create a composition, usually a  $t\bar{i}h\bar{a}i$ , for the others to learn. I was also asked to play a few compositions on tabla for guests and relatives that visited the household during the day, after which our  $riy\bar{a}z$  would resume.

The amount of musical ground we covered during a single day of practice was staggering to me. In contrast, during my lessons with classical tabla players, only a small amount of repertoire—one composition or item—was divulged to students per session. In Kachchh, our  $riy\bar{a}z$  covered multiple music genres and multiple  $t\bar{a}ls$ , rhythmic cycles. It was also not uncommon for people to switch musical instruments throughout the course of practice. Much of the focus of practice was on playing through the standard repertoire the family performed, in particular various Sindhi  $k\bar{a}f\bar{l}$  songs. In order to keep up with all the musical material to which I was being exposed, I recorded many of our practice sessions. At night in my hotel I reviewed the recordings I had made, and played along with them by drumming on my knees while I sat cross-legged on my bed. The mental and physical strain these  $riy\bar{a}z$  sessions took on me was palpable. After a few days of this intensive practice

regimen, my energy was so low that I barely had any strength to walk to the other end of the road on which my hotel was, let alone practice.

My own fatigue was put into perspective when the family suddenly was called to play an all-night Hindu *bhajan* program, which they performed, while I sat out attending because of my exhaustion from playing that day. From this moment, I realized the extended *riyāz* sessions we did were not only for practicing and honing one's musical skills, but they also prepared these musicians for the extensive durations and demanding physicality of their musical programs. I came to observe the extent of these physical demands at the all-night musical programs I attended with Faqir Ustad and his family during my trip to Kachchh in 2020.

During this trip I was able to attend two all-night devotional *bhajan* programs in which Faqir Ustad and/or members of his family played. These took place at Hindu temples in and around Bhuj, with programs starting around 10:00PM in the evening and ending by 3:00AM or 4:00AM the following morning. *Bhajan* drumming is played on tabla, and involves two players performing simultaneously. In *bhajan* accompaniment, each drummer plays a different pre-composed pattern (theka) that, when the two are played together, form an interlocking chain of repeated strokes on the higher pitched drum, the  $target{daya}$  This style of drumming is most common in  $target{bhajan}$  in eight-beat rhythmic cycles, known as  $target{kalva}$  in the Kachchhi language.

Tabla *bhajan ṭhekā*, player 1

_	Ф	Φ	_	_	Ф	0	_	_	Ф	Φ	_	_	Ф	0	-
•	_	-	-	Ð	-	-	-	Х	-	-	-	•	-	١	1
(X)								(0)							

Tabla bhajan thekā, player 2

				<b>-</b> Ф
• -	 ∌ -	 х –	 • -	
(X)		(0)		

When both *theka* are played simultaneously, the articulated pattern is:

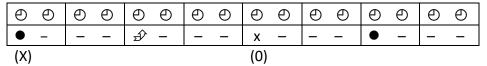


Figure 3.2. Kachchhi bhajan ṭhekās.

The musical effect of these inter-locking patterns is rhythmically overwhelmingly, especially combined with the tinny sound of the constant *manjīrā* (finger cymbal) playing. For drummers, the physical demand of *bhajan* drumming is extensive and requires immense playing stamina. Players are required to repeat the above patterns at medium-fast speeds (>250bpm) for several hours during the course of the program. The sheer physical toll of playing such a program became apparent to me when I accompanied Faqir Ustad's family to a post-performance meal at a late-night food cart in Bhuj. Since it was nearly 4:30AM, there was only one food cart open in Bhuj, and it was where many of the *langā* musicians went after their programs ended. The musicians with whom I went ordered *papada jalebi*, a savory concoction comprised of fried flatbread pieces covered in a mixture of honey-covered sweets (which were also fried), chickpeas, chopped onions, and a

hefty amount of garlic chutney. Famished from the energy they burned during the program, the musicians devoured the sizable pile of greasy, highly caloric food in just a few minutes.

Fatty food aside, the physical demands of drumming in such musical programs requires an immense amount of playing endurance to keep up. This sort of stamina is built up over time through extensive and dedicated practice, and speaks to a lifestyle where a focus on one's family craft is instilled from an early age. All four of Faqir Ustad's sons did not need elaborate narratives to inspire them to practice; their motivation to practice was engrained in them through growing up amid the music making of their community. Such devoted *riyāz* physically conditions musicians to be able to play for hours at fast tempos and at high energy levels, as is required of them in playing particular musical genres. As I show in the subsequent musical analysis, the rhythmic patterns they play occupy a special role in this conditioning in that their techniques utilize physical economies of movement that help drummers play over long durations.



Figure 3.3. Faqir Ustad (light blue shirt) plays tabla with his son, Sarfraj (yellow shirt), at a *bhajan* program in Bhuj, March 2020. Photo taken by author.

Part two: Musical Analysis

# Improvising in Sindhi Music

The following musical analysis looks at how improvisation occurs within the rhythmic accompaniment in Sindhi music. To illustrate the manners in which this is done, I analyze a live performance of Sindhi  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  as performed by my primary teacher in Kachchh, Faqir Ustad, a renown Sindhi-style dholak player. I made this recording at a private, informal musical gathering among members of Faqir Ustad's family and other musicians in March 2020. My analysis focuses on the duple-based

rhythmic cycle  $kalv\bar{a}r\bar{a}$  ( $keherw\bar{a}$ ). I observed  $kalv\bar{a}r\bar{a}$  being played frequently in performances of Sindhi music, including  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$ , and much of my time spent practicing at Fagir Ustad's residence with his sons was doing so in this rhythmic cycle.<sup>223</sup>

Before my musical analysis I discuss briefly the musical form of Sindhi  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  music, and detail how drum accompaniment supports and articulates its structure. <sup>224</sup> I also identify the three main stroke-melodies of the rhythmic cycle,  $kalv\bar{a}r\bar{a}$ , that are played in Sindhi music.

# Musical Form in Sindhi Kāfī

Musical form in  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  is based around the poetic composition, also referred to as  $kal\bar{a}m$  (poetry).  $K\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  is sung in surs, melody types that fall somewhere between a fixed folk song, in which deviations of pitch and rhythm rarely change, and a  $r\bar{a}g$ , which acts as a model for improvisation. Performances of  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  start with a brief melodic exposition in free rhythm ( $\bar{a}l\bar{a}p$ ). The start of a regular rhythmic pulse does not enter the performance until the beginning of the composition, at which point the drummer enters by playing  $tilde{ti$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> The other rhythmic cycles that I observed performed less frequently than  $kalv\bar{a}r\bar{a}$  include the sixbeat cycle,  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$ , and a seven-beat rhythmic cycle referred to as mughalai (not to be confused with mughali, which is played in music in Afghanistan).

For the example  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  performance I have not included the lyrics to the poetry, largely because Sindhi  $K\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  is an oral tradition and I do not maintain a knowledge of the Sindhi language.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> Qureshi 1988: 49.

played during the verses of the  $kal\bar{a}m$  and instrumental interludes. Other rhythmic compositions, such as  $t\bar{\imath}h\bar{a}is$  (called  $tod\bar{a}$  or  $tor\bar{a}$  in the Kachchhi language), are played to articulate the ends of verses of the poetry or other sections of the song.  $K\bar{a}f\bar{\imath}$  are strophic poetic forms and, depending on their performance context, maintain different musical components. The first example, which was recorded at an informal music gathering at a resort near Dhordo, Kachchh, is an example of  $lass\bar{\imath}$   $k\bar{a}f\bar{\imath}$ , "plain  $k\bar{a}f\bar{\imath}$ ," that consists of a short melodic exposition,  $\bar{a}l\bar{a}p$ , after which an introductory verse (bait) is sung, followed by the composition. Separating each refrain of the  $kal\bar{a}m$  is an instrumental interlude that reiterates the original melody.

#### Stroke-Melodies of Sindhi Music

As mentioned above, the primary rhythmic cycle I have observed performed in Sindhi  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  is the eight-beat  $kalv\bar{a}r\bar{a}$ , of which there are three primary strokemelodies. Eight-beat Sindhi  $kalv\bar{a}r\bar{a}$  patterns follow similar compositional frameworks to those played in  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$ , in which the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  pattern is made by repeating a fixed pattern of four drum strokes twice. These  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  patterns similarly utilize motor movements that favor an economy of movement, while articulations of the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  give the patterns a sense of rhythmic weight and accent. The versions of the  $thek\bar{a}$ s that I have notated below are in their most basic structures. "This  $thek\bar{a}$  is

<sup>226</sup> See Bond 2020: 216-220.

183

halkā (Hindi: "light" [adj.], here meaning plain)," or "This is how you play the theka  $s\bar{t}$   $s\bar{t}$  theka (Hindi: "straight")," drummers would say to me when I asked for the basic, unelaborated forms of theka. These particular versions I also observed played usually at the beginnings of theka performances, before drummers began to embellish and improvise the theka.

Of the three  $kalv\bar{a}r\bar{a}$   $thek\bar{a}$ -s played in Sindhi music, the most common one I observed was:



Figure 3.4. Sindhi kalvārā ţhekā.

Drummers in Kachchh identified this pattern as a particularly important Sindhi  $thek\bar{a}$ . This was made apparent also by the frequency in which I observed it played in programs, recordings, practice sessions, and interactions with other Sindhistyle drummers. The  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  pattern is played by using an oscillating rotation of the hand along its radial-ulnar axis, with the index finger (radial side of hand) and ring finger (ulnar side of hand) being the alternating points of contact on the drum skin. The first stroke,  $\bullet$ , is played by rotating the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  hand in a counter-clockwise motion, striking the drum skin with the radial-side of the hand (the index finger), and leaving the finger touching the drum skin. In turn, this movement rotates the ulnar side of the hand—the middle, ring, and pinky fingers—outwards from the drum skin's surface and creates a potential energy in the hand that is utilized in the next stroke.

The second drum stroke of the pattern,  $\Theta$ , uses the potential energy created in the preceding stroke by twisting the dāyāṅ hand clockwise (the opposite direction from the first stroke) and striking the drum skin with the ring finger, again leaving the finger in contact with the drum skin. The movement created by the second stroke creates another potential energy through the positioning of the hand that is utilized in the subsequent drum stroke of the pattern. In effect, the articulation of each individual drum stroke in this pattern prepares the player's hand to play the subsequent drum stroke, giving it a high level of physical economy for playing for extended durations. The oscillating motion of the wrist created by playing the first two drum strokes is replicated in the final two strokes of the pattern,  $\bigcirc$ , and  $\bigcirc$ . A slight accent is placed on the third stroke,  $\bigcirc$ , causing an elongation of the stroke's duration in relation to the other remaining three drum strokes, which gives the *thekā* its characteristic lilt. The final stroke,  $\Theta$ , utilizes the same motion of the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$ hand for  $\Theta$ , but it is played by striking the drum skin slightly closer to the edge, producing a resonant drum tone. This pattern of four drum strokes is repeated four times to span the eight-beat duration of kalvārā.

In addition to the above example, I observed two other  $kalv\bar{a}r\bar{a}$   $thek\bar{a}s$  played in Sindhi  $k\bar{a}f\bar{\imath}$  music.

•	•	9	9	•	•	0	9
•	Ď	_	•	•	•	•	•
(X)				(0)			

Figure 3.5. Sindhi kalvārā ţhekā.

The  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  pattern in this  $thek\bar{a}$  begins with the same oscillating movement of the wrist along its radial-ulnar axis as in the previous rhythmic pattern. Its first two strokes,  $\bigcirc$  and  $\bigcirc$ , again create potential energies in the positioning of the player's wrists that prepare for each respective subsequent drum stroke. The third stroke,  $\bigcirc$ , is played by leaving the ulnar-side of the hand on the surface of the drum skin from the previous stroke, and rotating the hand in a counter-clockwise motion to strike the drum with the index finger. The fourth stroke,  $\bigcirc$ , is identical to the third and is played by carefully ricocheting the index finger on the surface of the drum skin.

The third *kalvārā ṭhekā* that I observed played in Sindhi *kāfī* music was:

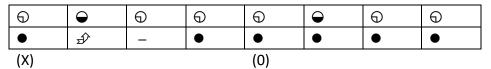


Figure 3.6. Sindhi kalvārā ţhekā.

Of the three Sindhi *ṭhekā* listed above, this *ṭhekā* I heard played the least, especially on *ḍholak*. More often, I observed this pattern played on the tabla in concert and studio recordings of Sindhi music.<sup>227</sup> In terms of the movement of the

186

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Stefan Fiol has noted a similar approach by music producers replacing traditional percussion instruments in regional Garhwali music with tabla in studio recordings. Fiol 2016: 122.

 $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  hand, this stroke-melody is similar to the pattern in Figure 3.5, the difference being the first drum stroke,  $\odot$ . In comparison to the other two Sindhi *thekās*, this pattern relies primarily on the controlled ricocheting of the index finger on the drum skin's surface in order to produce the three subsequent  $\odot$  drum strokes. The reliance on this type of ricochet drum stroke in this *thekā* may explain the prevalence with which I observed it being played on the tabla. Such successive ricochet-type drum strokes are facilitated by the tabla's horizontal playing orientation, which allows for players to use more easily the fall of their hand to play these ricochet strokes in contrast to the vertical orientation of the *dholak*'s playing surfaces. This ricocheting is prepared by the movement of the wrist produced by the second stroke of the *thekā*,  $\odot$ .

Recording of Sindhi Kāfī in Rāg Bhairavi, Dhordo, Kachchh, March 4, 2020

The musical example in my analysis is from a performance I recorded at an informal musical gathering in the village of Dhordo, located on the edge of Kachchh's popular white desert, the Rann of Kachchh. I traveled to Dhordo with Faqir Ustad, his twin sons, and an uncle of theirs to meet a friend of theirs who was an amateur singer of Sindhi music. During the two days I stayed in Dhordo, the group—myself included—practiced and played various types of music, sometimes recording our performances and broadcasting them on various social media platforms. The

performers of the recording used in the following musical analysis include Mazhar Mutva, the owner of the resort singing and playing harmonium, Faqir Ustad playing *ḍholak*, and his son, Fezan, playing the *benjo*.

The musical example is a Sindhi  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  sung in  $r\bar{a}g$  bhairavi in the rhythmic cycle of  $kalv\bar{a}r\bar{a}$ . Specifically, this performance is an example of  $lass\bar{i}$   $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  (plain  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$ ), with the composition containing five verses. Unfortunately, I was unable to acquire a copy of the poetry on account of it being an oral tradition and because I do not know the Sindhi language. Not having access to the poetry presents challenges in drawing connections between the musical processes and interactions happening. Therefore, I focus my attentions on the musical interludes, played by the benjo and harmonium, that reiterate the main melody between each singing of the verse, as well as the changes in the musical textures. The song in this performance contains six verses in total, and its itinerary is represented in the table below.

Sindhi kāfī in rāg bhairavi - Musical Example 3.1 SindhiKafi.mp3

	Start	End	Number of Cycles
Ālāp	0:00	1:09	_
Verse 1	1:09	1:46	13
Instrumental Interlude	1:46	2:02	7
Verse 2	2:02	2:13	4
Instrumental Interlude	2:13	2:23	4
Verse 3	2:23	3:04	17
Instrumental Interlude	3:04	3:21	7
Verse 4	3:21	3:40	8
Instrumental Interlude	3:40	3:50	4
Verse 5	3:50	4:30	17
Instrumental Interlude	4:30	4:44	6
Verse 6	4:44	5:46	25

Table 3.1. Sindhi kāfī in rāg bhairavi performance itinerary.

In this performance, the dholak begins playing  $thek\bar{a}$  at 1:14, shortly after the vocalist begins singing the composition following a short  $dl\bar{a}p$  at the beginning. The  $thek\bar{a}$  that is played is based off of the first Sindhi  $thek\bar{a}$  listed above in Figure 3.4:

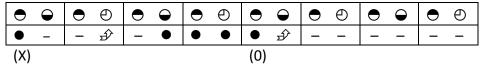


Figure 3.7. Sindhi kalvārā ţhekā.

When paired with the characteristic lilt of the above rhythmic pattern, the articulations on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ , specifically the succession of strokes played in beats three, four, and five, give this  $thek\bar{a}$  a strong, rhythmic drive. The grouping of  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulations within the first half five beats of the pattern places a rhythmic accent on the first five beats of the  $thek\bar{a}$ . Faqir Ustad establishes a particular rhythmic character of the song with this stroke-melody, and it is from this basic model that he elaborates and embellishes his drumming style.

## Improvisation in Sindhi Kāfī Ţhekā Playing: Faqir Ustad

Throughout the duration of this song (5:47), Faqir Ustad plays six different variations of the original  $thek\bar{a}$ . Instances during which he changes the  $thek\bar{a}$  he is playing regularly coincide with changes in the song's musical texture, such as when the vocalist improvises or the song transitions to a different musical section. The preliminary variation of the above  $thek\bar{a}$  comes during the first instrumental

interlude (1:46-2:02), which begins thirty-three seconds after the entrance of the dholak and  $thek\bar{a}$ . What is different in the first variation from the original rhythmic pattern is the absence of a  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulation on the start of the rhythmic cycle:

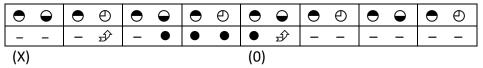


Figure 3.8. Sindhi kalvārā ţhekā.

The absence of a bāyāṅ articulation on the downbeat of this <code>thekā</code> removes the weighted accent from the pattern's commencement. In the model <code>kalvārā</code> <code>thekā</code> (Figure 3.7), the articulations of <code>bāyāṅ</code> Faqir Ustad plays provides a sense of weight and accent to the first five beats of the rhythmic cycle. The structural accent at the onset of the rhythmic pattern gives a clear aural indication of the start of each successive rhythmic cycle. When Faqir Ustad omits the initial stroke on the <code>bāyāṅ</code> in the above variation, the placement of musical emphasis shifts away from being placed squarely over the first half of the rhythmic cycle. Instead, in this variation the rhythmic accent shifts to the pattern's interior—beats three, four, and five—which places the point of rhythmic weight and accent within the middle of the pattern. Faqir Ustad concludes the instrumental interlude with a short <code>tīhāi</code> that articulates the end of the instrumental section and the beginning of the subsequent verse.

Faqir Ustad returns to playing the original  $thek\bar{a}$  (Figure 3.7) during the second verse (2:02-2:13), effectively re-establishing the rhythmic character and

weighted accent of the initial  $thek\bar{a}$ . Towards the end of this section (2:10) as the musical intensity builds to the ensuing instrumental interlude, he switches to playing a variation similar to Figure 3.8. The primary difference between these two variations is Faqir Ustad's use of open-palm  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  drum strokes:

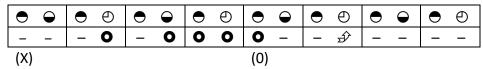


Figure 3.9. Sindhi kalvārā ţhekā.

By not playing the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  on the first beat of this rhythmic pattern, Faqir Ustad shifts the rhythmic weighting of the  $thek\bar{a}$  to its interior beats. His addition of a stroke of increasing intensity,  $\not \Rightarrow$ , on beat six establishes further the placement of rhythmic weight and accent within the middle of the pattern. The weighted accents within the middle of this variation are audibly heard and felt from the forceful, open-palm strokes on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ ,  $\bullet$ , Faqir Ustad plays. He quickly transitions from this  $thek\bar{a}$  to yet another variation in the subsequent instrumental interlude.

During the second instrumental interlude (2:13-2:23), Faqir Ustad again matches the change in musical texture with a different variation of the original model  $thek\bar{a}$ .

of a song and play a  $t\bar{t}h\bar{a}i$  to articulate and delineate the beginnings and ends of different sections.

The type of oscillation between playing the original  $thek\bar{a}$  in the first and second verse and variations in the first and second instrumental interlude I noticed frequently in my observations of Sindhi-style dholak playing. Indeed, I found it highly uncommon for drummers to use the exact rhythmic pattern in consecutive sections of a song. Rather, it was more common for drummers to change these patterns in each successive verse or interlude

•	<b>•</b>	•	Ф	•	<b>•</b>	lacktriangle	Ф	•	<b>•</b>	•	Ф	•	•	•	Ф
0	-	1	Ŷ	-	-	1	-	Х	_	1	0	-	0	0	0
(X)		•	•	•	•	•	•	(0)				•	•	•	

Figure 3.10. Sindhi kalvārā thekā.

This particular *thekā* variation is similar to Figure 3.4 above; the only difference being Fagir Ustad's use of open-hand bāyāṅ strokes, ♥, in Figure 3.10. Again, the bāyān articulations Fagir Ustad plays in this particular thekā distribute the placement of musical accent and weight differently than that of the original theka (Figure 3.7). The rhythmic accent within the *thekā* in Figure 3.10 is voiced at the beginning and end of the rhythmic pattern's eight-beat duration: between beats one and two, and beats six and eight. Given that rhythmic patterns continually repeat themselves during a performance, this period of rhythmic accent extends across successive rhythmic cycles, beginning at the end of one and concluding after the start of the next. The distribution of such accent creates a lull in rhythmic weight within the inner beats of the rhythmic pattern. In contrast to other *thekā* variations, the bāyān articulations that Fagir Ustad plays at the end of the cycle, particularly the consecutive drum strokes in beats seven and eight, create a strong, driving rhythmic momentum that propels the rhythmic pattern from one cycle to the next. To transition to the ensuing verse, Ustad once more plays a tīhāi to conclude the instrumental interlude section.

During the beginning of the third verse, Faqir Ustad again plays the *ṭhekā* variation notated in Figure 3.10. As the vocalist repeats the verse of the poetry at 2:34, Faqir Ustad changes to another *ṭhekā* variation:

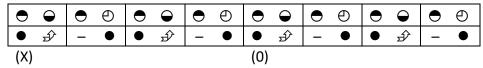


Figure 3.11. Sindhi kalvārā ţhekā.

The frequency and regularity at which Faqir Ustad plays the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  in the above  $thek\bar{a}$  affect drastically its rhythmic weight and accent. Up this point of the performance, Faqir Ustad has played  $thek\bar{a}s$  and variations whose rhythmic weight and accent has spanned subsequent beats of varying durations within the respective pattern; either four (Figure 3.8) or five beats (Figures 3.9 and 3.10). In contrast, the variation he plays notated in Figure 3.11 implies multiple, individual points of weighted accent on beats one, three, five, and seven. These articulations position rhythmic weight along the primary duple subdivision of the rhythmic cycle, which are further emphasized by their preceding strokes,  $\bullet$ , and the stroke of increasing intensity,  $\mathscr{D}$ , that immediately follows. This distribution of rhythmic accent creates the impression that the cadence of the rhythmic accompaniment pattern has shortened from eight to two beats. Faqir Ustad transitions from this  $thek\bar{a}$  to playing a  $t\bar{t}h\bar{a}i$  to articulate the end of the musical phrase in correlation with the vocalist. The vocalist sings another repeat of the same verse, during which Faqir Ustad

returns to playing the *thekā* variation in Figure 3.10, followed by another  $t\bar{t}h\bar{a}i$  that signals the end of the verse and the beginning of the next instrumental interlude.

During the third instrumental interlude (3:04-3:21), Faqir Ustad's playing is exemplary of the prolific use of variation characteristic to  $thek\bar{a}$  playing. In the first rhythmic cycle he plays the original  $thek\bar{a}$  notated in Figure 3.7. Immediately succeeding this cycle, he switches to playing the variation in Figure 3.9, which he then follows with the variation in Figure 3.11. This instrumental interlude ends with a long  $t\bar{t}h\bar{a}i$  that leads to the subsequent verse.

The fourth verse begins with an extended note sung by the vocalist. The exposure of this elongated note evokes a sudden change in the music's texture, which Faqir Ustad echoes in the  $thek\bar{a}$  variation he plays at the onset of the verse (3:21):

$lue{\mathbb{D}}$	$\bigcirc$	lacktriangle	0	lacktriangle	$\bigcirc$	lacktriangle	Ф	lacktriangle	$\bigcirc$	•	0	•	$\bigcirc$	$lue{\mathbb{D}}$	Ф
•	-	1	Ď	-	_	-	_	Х	_	-	•	-	•	•	_
(X) (O)															

Figure 3.12. Sindhi kalvārā ţhekā.

Faqir Ustad's articulation of rhythmic accent in Figure 3.12 comes at the beginning and end of the rhythmic pattern, similar to Figure 3.10. However, because he plays the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  while leaving his palm resting on the drum skin's surface,  $\bullet$ , the volume and intensity of the  $thek\bar{a}$  overall is more subdued, allowing space for the vocalist to improvise. When the vocalist resumes singing the poetry (3:31), Faqir Ustad returns to playing the original  $thek\bar{a}$  (Figure 3.7). Afterwards, another

instrumental interlude follows at 3:40, during which he plays the *thekā*s from both Figure 3.12 and Figure 3.7.

During the song's penultimate verse (4:02), Faqir Ustad plays a final identifiable variation of the original theka:

lacktriangle	$\odot$	lacktriangle	Ф	•	$\overline{\bullet}$	•	Ф	lacktriangle	$\overline{\bullet}$	lacktriangle	Ф	lacktriangle	$\odot$	lacktriangle	0
•	Ď	_	_	•	•	-	_	•	Ŷ	_	-	•	•	_	_
(X) (O)															

Figure 3.13. Sindhi kalvārā ţhekā.

The rhythmic accent Faqir Ustad plays in the above  $thek\bar{a}$  is distributed along the primary duple subdivision of the pattern: beats one, three, five, and seven. This is much the same as in Figure 3.11, with the differences of this variation being no  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulations preceding beats three, five, seven, and one, and the repeating  $\bullet$  strokes in the third and seventh beats. Because of these repeating  $\bullet$  strokes on beats three and seven, beats one and five maintain a heavier rhythmic accent on account of the  $\cancel{a}$  stroke that follows the initial  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulation. This staggering of rhythmic accent that Faqir Ustad plays creates an impression that the cadence of the rhythmic accompaniment pattern has shortened from eight to four. Shortly after playing this  $thek\bar{a}$ , Faqir Ustad switches to playing the Figure 3.11  $thek\bar{a}$ , before playing a  $t\bar{t}ha\bar{a}$  to conclude the musical phrase.

For the remainder of the song Faqir Ustad continues to switch through the different variations of  $thek\bar{a}$ s notated above. Before the end of the penultimate verse section Faqir Ustad again plays the  $thek\bar{a}$  from Figure 3.9. He plays the  $thek\bar{a}$  in

Figure 3.12 during the final instrumental section as well as during the final verse. In the build towards the conclusion of the song Faqir Ustad plays  $thek\bar{a}$ -s from Figures 3.11 and 3.13. The song concludes with an extensive and dramatically conclusive  $t\bar{t}h\bar{a}i$ .

Throughout this performance, Faqir Ustad plays seven variations of a  $thek\bar{a}$  (including the "original"). He switches between these variations approximately twenty-two times throughout the entire performance. Distinguishing these variations are the periods or points of rhythmic weight and accent, played be Faqir Ustad on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ . Below are the seven variations of  $thek\bar{a}$  he plays, listed in sequential order from their appearance within the performance, with their respective periods or points of rhythmic accent encompassed within a red box.

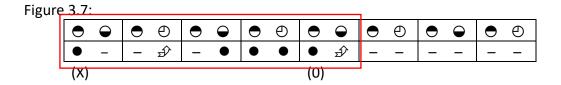
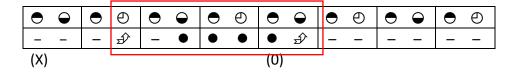


Figure 3.8:



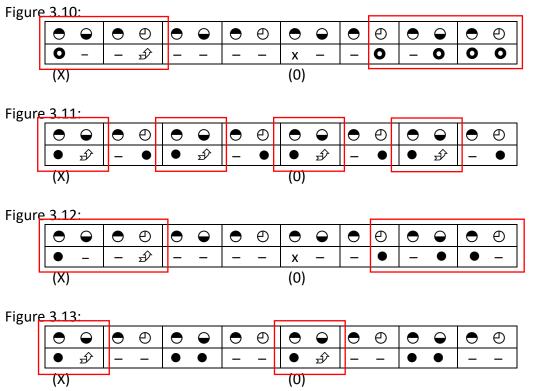


Figure 3.14. Points of rhythmic weight and accent in Sindhi kalvārā ṭhekā variations.

The notated examples above illustrate a variety of different frameworks and placements of musical accent and weight played by Faqir Ustad. In some variations, rhythmic accent is placed contrary to how it is in others, such as when comparing Figures 3.8 and 3.9 to Figures 3.10 and 3.12. Figures 3.8 and 3.9 maintain their points of rhythmic accent within the interior beats of the *thekā*, between beats two and six (five in the case of Figure 3.8). In direct contrast, Figures 3.10 and 3.12 have their rhythmic accent placed at each end of the pattern, on beats one to two and beats six to eight. Other variations, such as 3.11 and 3.13, are markedly unique in that their patterns create an impression of a rhythmic modulation, from longer patterns of eight notes to shorter and much punchier patterns of two and four

beats, respectively. Without a knowledge of the text being sung it is difficult to ascertain the connection between the poetry and musical processes. However, if we consider the methods through which musicians adapted  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{\imath}$  poetry—repeating, amplifying, and shortening phrase, for example—we see parallels in this performance of Sindhi  $k\bar{a}f\bar{\imath}$ . Faqir Ustad's drumming emphasizes and accents the points at which the vocalist isolates aspects of the poetry in this manner, notably during a repeat of a verse at 2:34, during the vocalist's improvisations starting at 3:22, and during a repeat of another verse at 4:00.

Faqir Ustad frequently shuffles between the variations of  $thek\bar{a}$  that he plays, which provides for an exciting and engaging rhythmic accompaniment for the song. Summarized below are the different sections of the performance and the variations of  $thek\bar{a}$  (listed in order of their performance) Faqir Ustad plays in their duration.

	Number of Cycles	Variations Played (Figure #'s)
Ālāp	_	_
Verse 1	13	3.7
Instrumental Interlude	7	3.8
Verse 2	4	3.7, 3.9
Instrumental Interlude	4	3.10
Verse 3	17	3.10, 3.11, 3.9
Instrumental Interlude	7	3.7, 3.9, 3.11
Verse 4	8	3.12, 3.7
Instrumental Interlude	4	3.12, 3.7
Verse 5	17	3.12, 3.13, 3.11, 3.9
Instrumental Interlude	6	3.12
Verse 6	25	3.12, 3.13, 3.11

Table 3.2. Sindhi kāfī ṭhekā variations distribution in rāg bhairavi.

#### Conclusion

In this chapter, I have argued that the lifestyle of daily extensive music-making physically conditions hereditary non-classical musicians such as *langās* for the requirements of their musical performances. I related my experiences of extensive daily *riyāz* among *langā* musicians in Kachchh to the manners in which *riyāz* has been positioned in Hindustani classical music discourses. My findings of *riyāz* being built into the quotidian differed from these discourses. In addition to conditioning musicians for their musical programs, I argued this lifestyle has also informed the performance practice of *thekās* in developing rhythmic patterns that utilize physical economies of movement in one's hands.

My analysis illustrated the improvisation in  $thek\bar{a}$  drumming of a recording of Sindhi  $K\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  music. This recording, in particular, demonstrates the great extent to which elaboration can occur in drumming accompaniment. The drummer in the recording, Faqir Ustad, is one of the highest demanded accompanists in Kachchh and the skills he exhibited in this recording can attest to this demand. In the  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  in  $r\bar{a}g$  bhairavi performance, the drummer plays seven variations of  $thek\bar{a}$  throughout the composition's six verses. These improvisations in the  $thek\bar{a}$  regularly coincide with specific types of changes in the music's texture and form, as well as during musical embellishments by the vocalist. My analysis identified these seven different  $thek\bar{a}$  variations and compared and contrasted their differing points of rhythmic weighting. The diversity of these patterns, as well as the frequency with which they are played

(Table 3.2), support my underlying thesis that change and variation are key aspects of playing theka.

When one adopts a lifestyle of daily music-making the boundaries between practice and performance can become blurred. In the case of the drummers I met in Kachchh–and indeed the other non-classical drummers I encountered throughout my research–such skills are acquired from a lifetime of practice and music-making, which I detailed in Part One of this chapter. Through being immersed in such daily and extensive music-making, drummers become equipped with specialized skill sets that facilitate the strenuous performance requirements of the various musical styles they play.

# **Chapter Four**

Studying Afghan Drumming in Kabul, Afghanistan, and in the Afghan Diaspora in the San Francisco Bay Area: Introduction

In this chapter, I bring into my discussion of  $thek\bar{a}$  aspects of the history of the tabla, as well as its history and use in Afghanistan. Broadly speaking, such topics wildly exceed the scope and length restrictions of this dissertation. However, in this chapter, I discuss some of my more significant insights and findings from my research in Afghanistan.

For Part One, I begin with a dialogue about the two common constructions of tabla, differentiating between versions of the instrument used in classical Hindustani music, and other types of tabla played in regional traditions found in Pakistan and Afghanistan. This discussion brings to the fore the Pashto *tabla*, a set of hand drums played in Pashto-language music. Ethnomusicological scholarship has long privileged the classical Hindustani styles of tabla, which I argue has in turn influenced the assumptions as well as theories regarding the instrument's origins. Scholars and musicians still contest the origin of the tabla for various musical and political reasons. Through a reinterpretation of known sources, I offer a possible new interpretation of the origins of the tabla. My proposition pushes back against pre-existing narratives of the instrument's early history, specifically that the instrument

was developed in the vicinity to traditions of the *pakhāwaj* (Kippen 2010: 460-463, Kippen 2006: 90-91, Wegner 2004: 26, Kippen 2001: 8). Rather, my interpretation places the instruments in proximity to Pashtun musical culture. This hypothesis I base on a reinterpretation of early paintings of the tabla and its players, nineteenth-century primary sources on tabla players at the time, and the oral histories of the musicians whom I met in Kabul. I detail further the documented history of tabla traditions in Afghanistan, and discuss prominent players and teachers who have helped shaped the instrument's performance practices.

In Part Two, I look at the drumming style of Afghan mahali music as it is played on the tabla. I analyze the drumming in a recording of an Afghan mahali song,  $Saf\bar{a}$   $Saf\bar{a}$   $M\bar{i}\bar{a}id$ , a famous traditional song from the Panjshir region of Afghanistan, just north of Kabul. The performance I analyze features the late Ustad Fazal Ahmad Fazlu (d. 2017) playing the tabla. This particular recording was made by my  $rub\bar{a}b$  teacher in Kabul, Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi, while he was living as a refugee in Quetta, Pakistan, during the political control of Afghanistan by the Taliban (1994-2001). Before my analysis I detail the approaches to form and rhythmic accompaniment in Afghan drumming, and illustrate some of the important strokemelodies that are played in mahali music. The subsequent analysis identifies the many variations of  $thek\bar{a}$  that Ustad Fazlu plays throughout the song.

My research on Afghan drumming took place in two locations: in the Afghan diaspora in the San Francisco Bay Area, and in Kabul, Afghanistan. I began my study

of Afghan music—both classical and traditional styles—in Fremont, California, with Ustad Toryalai Hashemi and his son, Eman Essa. Both were members of a family of professional musicians from Kabul, Afghanistan who, while being acclaimed tabla players, also played several other drums used in traditional Afghan music, such as the *zerbaghali*, *dohol*, and *dholak*. Following my 2016-2017 fieldwork in India, I conducted six months of research in Kabul, Afghanistan. While in Kabul, I met and studied with the younger brother of my contact in Fremont, Ustad Fraidoon Miazada, who himself is a renown Kabuli *ghazal* and *maḥali* style tabla player. Additionally, I studied the Pashto-style of tabla with Ustad Nazir Latif, another prominent *ghazal* and Pashto-style tabla player. During my research I was also connected with several Afghan tabla players and drummers through social media platforms such as Facebook and WhatsApp. While I have not met several of these musicians in person, they have provided valuable information for my research through various communication platforms.

## Part One

#### What ARE Tabla?

Telling the history of the tabla involves defining specifically what instruments qualify as tabla. Tabla, coming from the Arabic  $\underline{t}abl$ , meaning drum, consist of two drums that are played with the hands and fingers. While tabla come in different shapes and sizes, the instrument appears most commonly in one of two common forms, which are categorized by the shape of the pair's lower-pitched bass drum. For most listeners of South Asian music, tabla refers to the drums that are played in Hindustani classical music. This particular instrument is comprised of two individual drums: a tapered, cylindrical drum made of wood that is higher in pitch, called the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ , and a wide-mouthed, hemispherical metal (sometimes made of clay) drum that is lower in pitch, called the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  or dugga (Figure 4.1).



Figure 4.1. Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi (left) plays the tabla with the author on  $rub\bar{a}b$ , Kabul, Afghanistan. May 2018. Photo by Iason Athanasiadis.

Drums of similar construction to those in Figure 4.1 are played widely throughout South Asia. They are found most commonly in India, where they are played in virtually every genre of music. <sup>229</sup> In Pakistan and Afghanistan, these drums are used by drummers who perform Hindustani genres, such as *khyāl* and *ghazal*. However, tabla of markedly different construction are played in a variety of regional music styles in parts of present-day Pakistan and Afghanistan. This other form of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> The tabla has even been applied to certain genres of Karnatik music, or South Indian classical music, as well. Lindsey 2013.

instrument involves a paired set of drums with a tall, cylindrical-shaped bass drum (Figure 4.2).



Figure 4.2. Pashto tabla set, with its characteristic tall, cylindrical bass drum, called bam.

Depending on the region, this cylindrical bass drum goes by a variety of names. In the Panjab region the drum is known as *ḍhamā*.<sup>230</sup> *Dhamā* are often made of wood, and are played in devotional music genres such as Sikh *kirtan* and Sufi *qawwālī*.<sup>231</sup> Drums of similar shape but made of metal (usually copper) are played in Pashtun music, where it is referred to as *bam*.<sup>232</sup> The set of drums pictured in Figure

<sup>231</sup> In the Panjab this set of tabla is known as *jorī* ("pair" or "couple").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> Kippen 2010: 461.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> Because I discuss the drum's usage in Pashtun music in this and the next chapter I refer to it as bam, not  $dham\bar{a}$ .

4.2 are used in Pashtun music, and are referred to colloquially as Pashto tabla. <sup>233</sup> In addition to differing in shape from the Hindustani classical tabla (Figure 4.1), the other major difference of the *bam* is the lack of black tuning paste ( $sy\bar{a}h\bar{i}$ ) applied to the outer surface of the drum's skin. <sup>234</sup> In parts of the Panjab, players apply wet wheat flour paste ( $\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ ) to the drum to help lower its pitch. The Pashto tabla players whom I met in Afghanistan also used  $\bar{a}t\bar{a}$  to prepare their drums, but more often applied a sap-like paste, called  $l\bar{a}r$  (or lor), on the inside of the drum head to lower its pitch. <sup>235</sup>

The playing techniques between Hindustani classical and Pashto-style tabla overlap significantly. Both techniques involve striking one's fingers and at times hands on particular areas of the drum skins to produce sounds of distinctive timbre and tone. However, two specific drum strokes distinguish Pashto-style tabla playing from Hindustani classical playing. The first of these techniques is an open-handed resonant stroke played on the bass drum, bam. Playing with an open-hand on the drum has a forceful and thunderous articulation, which is produced by the cylindrical shape of the instrument and the preparation of  $l\bar{a}r$  on its drum skin. On the Hindustani tabla, drummers rest the palm of their  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ -playing hand on the drum

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> Lowell Lybarger calls this set of instruments *dukkar* tabla. Lybarger 2003: 103-104, 399.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> The application of *sīyāhi* lowers the pitch of the bass drum.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> The application of  $l\bar{a}r$  to the drum's skin is a convenient, semi-permanent fix compared to having to prepare and maintain the required dampness of  $\bar{a}t\bar{a}$  while playing. Such a method of applying a thick, tar-like substance to the inside of the drum head to lower its pitch is also done to the bass sides of the *dohol* and *dholak*.

skin while they play, which muffles the timbre of the drum. Playing with open-hand  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  strokes in Hindustani classical music is extremely uncommon. Second, Pashtostyle tabla playing utilizes a drum stroke on the higher-pitched drum, called  $k\bar{a}th\bar{n}$  in Pashto, played with the pinky finger. This stroke, referred to as Thap, involves striking the entirety of the pinky on the top of the  $k\bar{a}th\bar{n}$ , and contacting the edge of the  $sy\bar{a}h\bar{n}$  with the tip of the finger (Figure 4.3).



Figure 4.3. Thap stroke on contact.

The sound produced through playing Thap is significantly brighter in timbre compared to other resonant  $k\bar{a}th\bar{i}$  drum strokes. Primary resonant strokes on the  $k\bar{a}th\bar{i}$ —Tha, Na, Thin, etc.—are played by striking the drum while resting the ring finger on the edge of the  $sy\bar{a}h\bar{i}$ , which muffles some of the drum's sound, as well as some of the overtones produced by the drum's  $sy\bar{a}h\bar{i}$ . Thap, on the other hand, is played relatively forcefully, and within its tone sounds a harmonic partial of the

drum's pitch. In Pashtun thekas, thap is an integral drum stroke, especially for dance music. The drum stroke is used rarely in Hindustani classical tabla playing.

## The Pakhāwaj-Tabla Connection

The history of the tabla is exceedingly complex. As scholars have shown (Stewart 1974, Shepherd 1976, Kippen 2019, Kippen 2010, Kippen 2006, Kippen 1988, Lybarger 2003, Gottlieb 1998), the instrument's history entwines the accounts and playing traditions of numerous South Asian musical communities and percussion instruments. Rebecca Stewart's 1974 dissertation detailed the connection of the tabla—its techniques and repertoire—to a trio of prominent drum traditions in North India: the *ḍholak*, *pakhāwaj*, and *naqqārā*.<sup>236</sup> In particular, the *pakhāwaj* has been considered by musicians and scholars alike to be of primary importance regarding the origin, construction, and playing styles of the early tabla. Among the stories of the tabla's origins, three are commonly heard among Hindustani musical circles—two of them involve a direct link to the *pakhāwaj* (seen in Figure 4.4).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> Stewart 1974: 22-54. See also Kippen 2006: 10.



Figure 4.4. Akhilesh Gundecha playing *pakhāwaj* during a *dhrupad* performance at the Saptak Music Festival in Ahmedabad, India. January 2017. Photo taken by author.

According to the oral histories of many musicians, the tabla was invented by the fourteenth-century court poet and musician, Amir Khusro.<sup>237</sup> This notion, however, has largely been dismissed by scholars, in part because Khusro's own published writings on music do not mention the instrument. Two other familiar theories regarding the creation of the tabla involve cutting or splitting a *pakhāwaj* into two at its middle point, thus creating the two drums of the tabla. However, these accounts have also been deemed as fictitious on account of their supposed timelines or lack of verifiable evidence.<sup>238</sup> Despite these origin stories being called

<sup>237</sup> Stewart 1974: 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> One such story involves a *pakhāwaj* player during the reign of emperor Akbar (r. 1556-1605) named Sudhar Khan dropping his instrument after losing a drumming competition. However, genealogical records suggest that Sudhar Khan (or Siddhar Khan) lived nearly one hundred and fifty years later than when this story places him. See Kippen 2010: 460.

into question, it is not far-fetched from organological standpoint to see why the tabla is so often linked historically to the  $pakh\bar{a}waj$ . A visual comparison of the two instruments highlights many key similarities. Construction-wise, the materials from which both instruments are made are alike: both are made of hollowed-out wood, have drum skins made of multiple layers of prepared animal hide, and are laced together with straps made also of animal hide. Moreover, both drums apply  $sy\bar{a}h\bar{i}$  (tuning paste) in a similar fashion on the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ , and use wooden-tuning pegs to adjust the fine-tuning of the instrument. On the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  of the  $pakh\bar{a}waj$ ,  $\bar{a}t\bar{a}$  is applied to the drum skin to lower the pitch. This method of preparing the bass drum is done only to cylindrical-shaped tabla such as  $dham\bar{a}$  and Pashto tabla; not Hindustani tabla.

Ultimately, the details surrounding the development of the tabla remain a mystery. Rebecca Stewart identifies the first image of instruments resembling tabla in a miniature Mughal painting from the court of Jasrota, c. 1745 (Figure 4.5).<sup>239</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> Stewart 1974: 7.



Figure 4.5. Raja Balwant Singh watching a dance performance, Jasrota. Victoria Albert Museum, IS 24-1974. http://collections.vam.ac.uk/item/O96492/raja-balwant-singh-painting-nainsukh/.

This Mughal miniature painting depicts a courtly dance performance, known as *nautch* (from Hindi/Urdu *nāchnā*, "to dance"), at the court of Jasrota, located in the foothills of the Himalayas near present-day Jammu in India. On the left sits a *huqqa*-smoking Raja Balwant Singh (1724-1763), a lesser-known prince, while on the right stand a troupe of musicians accompanying a dancer.<sup>240</sup> Among the musicians is a drummer playing a set of hand drums that



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> Neville mistakenly labels the dancer as a *kathak* dancer, as the painting predates the earliest known written accounts of *Kathak* dance traditions and practitioners (Neville 2009: 40). *Kathak* dance, as we know it today, developed from an amalgamation of dance forms and communities during the late-nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. Walker 2014: 1-8.

resemble tabla (picture detail on right). The drums pictured are cylindrical, much like the Pashto-style of tabla pictured in Figure 4.2. James Kippen, one of the foremost scholars of the tabla, writes of these instruments that, "This pair [of drums] clearly owes its inspiration to the *pakhāwaj*."<sup>241</sup> Likely, this statement is based on a visual analysis of the painting, as we have no knowledge of what such *nautch* drummers actually played. It should be noted further that Kippen draws a connection between these two drums on account of the style of tabla he has studied, the Lucknow *gharānā*, incorporating *pakhāwaj* drumming sequences into important compositional forms of Lucknow tabla playing, such as *qat-paran*.<sup>242</sup>

However, I believe Kippen's argument to be a product of an "elite bias", which is to say a model of cultural transmission flowing unidirectionally from the "great" to "little" traditions (Redfield 1954). If we do not assume, for example, that the *pakhāwaj* was the historical antecedent to the tabla, we can speculate that it might have been other prominent folk drums, such as the *qholak* and *qhol* (*dohol* in Pashto), that were of influence, as they are roughly the same size and shape of a *pakhāwaj* and could certainly qualify as a suitable "inspiration" for the tabla depicted in the painting. When I learned the open-handed style of Pashto tabla playing, I found very little influence from *pakhāwaj* drumming. Furthermore, my teachers expressed that these techniques were not from the *pakhāwaj* when I asked

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> Kippen 2010: 461.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> Kippen 2010: 466.

them. Instead, they suggested these playing styles were from the primary drum used in Pashtun music, the *dohol* (I discuss this further in Chapter five).

There are good reasons for musicians and scholars to argue a connection between the pakhāwaj and tabla. The pakhāwaj is associated primarily with Hindustani classical music, namely dhrupad, which is viewed by musicians and musicologists as the predecessor to and more authoritative version of the more contemporary khyāl.<sup>243</sup> As seen in the painting above, the tabla started as an instrument accompanying court dancers and female music practitioners, tawāifs (Kippen 2001: 7). However, female musicians and dancers, in contrast to their male counterparts, became increasingly viewed as indecent and inappropriate on account of the influence of the British colonial project, which tied songstresses to courtesan culture and prostitution (Morcom 2013 and Soneji 2012). The accompanists to this music, as well as their instruments, were also branded with a harsh negative stigma on account of their association to courtesans—a stigma that persists still in some parts of India.<sup>244</sup> Considering the tabla to be a product of the *pakhāwaj* positions the instrument favorably in historical narratives as one having an art music pedigree. Indeed, scholarship has done its part to situate the discourses of the tabla as a classical music instrument. A majority, if not all, ethnomusicological studies of tabla (Stewart 1974, Shepherd 1976, Kippen 1988, Lybarger 2003, Gottlieb 1998, Wegner

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> In the instrument's most ancient form, the *mrdang*, the drum was primarily played in Hindu temples. See Mistry 1999.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> Kippen 1988: 23-24, 42-45.

2004, et al.) have focused on the instrument as it is played in Hindustani classical music. Very rarely do folk and regional styles of tabla (such as the open-hand style of tabla playing in Pashtun music I discuss here) receive discussion in these studies. 245

Based on my research on tabla in Afghanistan and in Pashtun musical traditions, I believe it is important to consider the possibilities of other histories of the tabla besides being the classical descendant of the *pakhāwaj*. Instead, I argue we should look at and investigate the regional types of tabla playing that still proliferate in Pakistan and Afghanistan. I propose one such possibility in this chapter—Pashtun drumming. In the following section I offer a new perspective on the early history of the tabla through a re-reading of available data and insights I gained from my research on the Pashtun style of open handed tabla playing.

#### The Early History of the Tabla: A New Reading

The early practitioners of tabla were professional folk musicians from the region spanning from the Panjab through Gujarat, India known as  $dh\bar{a}dh\bar{i}s^{246}$  or  $dh\bar{a}r\bar{i}s.^{247}$  While  $dh\bar{a}dh\bar{i}$  became by the late-nineteenth century<sup>248</sup> a blanket term for musical occupational specialists of low social class, this community was a

1/5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> In Rebecca Stewart's dissertation, she claims that the *dukkar* tabla, or Pashto tabla, are "seen in decreasing numbers," which, while maybe true in India, is categorically false in Pakistan and Afghanistan. Stewart 1974: 9-10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> The *mirāsī*s, another community of folk musicians who were associated with early tabla playing, are discussed in the following chapter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> Kippen 2010: 460.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> Bor 1986/87: 62.

heterogonous network comprising peoples of different languages, religions, and cultures. Pashtun musicians were undoubtedly Pashtun musicians. Pashtun migration to the Indian subcontinent has been documented since at least the eleventh century, and communities of Pashtuns (or Pathans as they are called in Indo-historical narratives) are found throughout the Panjab and northern India. So It seems probable that there were Pashtun dhādhī-s given that dhādhīs specialized in "singing war songs and heroic ballads... with the accompaniment of dhadh and kingra." War ballads and epics are common within Pashtun musical culture, while the dhadh, a small type of dohol, and the kingra, a type of sarinda, are instruments used in traditional Pashtun music. Furthermore, it is noted that some dhādhīs also played the rubāb, a Pashtun instrument that is considered the antecedent of the Hindustani sarod (McNeil 2004).

My reinterpretation of the history of the tabla begins with a closer examination of the first visual representation of the instrument. Bonnie Wade, in her work *Imaging Sound*, looks at Mughal miniature paintings (similar to Figure 4.5) in order to trace music-making through the Mughal Empire (1526-1857). Wade argues that when read through the correct cultural and historical lens, such

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> The heterogeneity of the  $dh\bar{a}dh\bar{i}$  community becomes apparent when looking at the diversity of musical genres and instruments  $dh\bar{a}dh\bar{i}$ s are recorded as having played in Faqirullah 1996 and Imam 1869.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup> The conquests of Mahmud of Ghazni (970-1030CE) brought large populations of Pashtuns to areas of North India. Pashtun immigration continued throughout the Muslim dynasties of the Indian subcontinent, which spans from roughly 1200-1800CE. Quddus 1987: 31-32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> Boer 1986: 62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> Quddus 1987: 93.

paintings reveal meaningful perspectives about Mughal culture.<sup>253</sup> Returning to the painting in Figure 4.5, of particular note is the headwear worn by the tabla player. A variety of turbans can be seen in the painting, with different ornaments and stylings.<sup>254</sup> The turban tied by the drummer, with its lip coming forward over the forehead and covering of the backside of the head, resembles closely a *patkay*, a particular style of turban worn by Pashtuns living in the Qasur region of the Panjab. A similar type of turban is pictured in the *Tashrih al-aqvam*, an album of paintings commissioned by James Skinner, a famous Anglo-Indian writer and mercenary (Figure 4.6).

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Wade 1998: I.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> Musicians are nearly always portrayed wearing turbans and head coverings of various sorts in Mughal-era paintings. See Neville 2009.



Figure 4.6. 'Qasuri' (An Afghan of Qasur), from the *Tashrih al-aqvam*. British Library, BL Add. 27255. http://sites.asiasociety.org/princesandpainters/tashrih-al-aqvam-album/.

In culturally diverse areas such as the Panjab, various types of headwear can be indicators of affiliation to a particular cultural group. Wearing a *patkay* is a cultural identifier for *Qasuri* (also spelled *Kasuri*) Pathans. The style of turban worn by the tabla player in Figure 4.5 resembles closely the *patkay* pictured in Figure 4.6, with its characteristic front lip extending down over the forehead. *Patkay* contrast greatly with the Sikh turban, the *dastār* (lit. "Hand of God"), which crosses upwards over one's ears and temples coming to an upwards point, leaving the forehead largely exposed. Other musicians in the ensemble also wear turbans resembling

patkay, some orange in color. Indeed, the ensemble's makeup—one dancer, three singers, two bowed instruments (possibly sārangī or sarinda), and a tabla player—fits the model of Pashtun court music traditions.<sup>255</sup> If the musicians' turbans are Pashtun patkay, and the tabla player is indeed Pashtun, the first known appearance of the instrument among Pashtun musicians is indeed significant. This connection would undermine significantly the connection of pakhāwaj to the early tabla, as pakhāwaj is not played in Pashtun music; the dohol is.

In particular, this connection to the *dohol* has implications for the performance practice of this particular design of tabla drum. I show in Chapter Five how the performance practices of the *dohol* have influenced the technique and rhythmic patterns of open-hand Pashtun style tabla, and how this influence manifests itself in a particular method of playing seven beat rhythmic patterns.

Musicians in Kabul refer to this open-hand technique as the "old style" of tabla playing, which is still very much played, particularly in Pashtun music. Among the oral histories of tabla players I gathered in Kabul during my fieldwork, two distinct branches of music history were detailed by musicians regarding the tabla. One was that of the classical Hindustani tabla players, who had come from India as early as the late eighteenth century; the other was of tabla players who were from parts of present-day Pakistan and Afghanistan and played this "old style" of open-hand tabla.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> Sarmast 2004: 193-196.

Many of the early tabla players in Kabul were famous for playing this style; a style about which, I believe, is mentioned in an important musical document from the mid-nineteenth century, Mohammad Karam Imam's *Ma'dan al-Mūsīqī*.

## The "Old Style" of Tabla Playing

Mohammad Karam Imam Khan was a courtier in Lucknow during the reign of the last  $naw\bar{a}b$  of Awadh, Wajid Ali Shah (r. 1847-56). Imam's  $Ma'dan\ al$ - $M\bar{u}s\bar{i}q\bar{i}$ , written in the late 1850's, is a valuable source depicting the musical life of India during the mid-nineteenth century. His discussion includes mentions of drummers from the current time as well as of previous generations. Regarding one tabla player named Makkhu of Delhi, Imam describes him as "an able exponent of the old  $b\bar{a}j$  (style) of tabla." Makkhu Khan has been identified as a court musician of Lucknow during the late-eighteenth and early-nineteenth century. Regarding the "old  $b\bar{a}j$ " he was said to have played, only speculations exist as to what this technique was like. Kippen suggests this "old style" concentrated on playing  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  strokes more on the  $kin\bar{a}r$ , the rim of the instrument. Strokes this "old style" of playing refers to the open-hand style of playing tabla, similar to the techniques found in Pashtun style tabla.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> Imam 1959: 25.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> Kippen 2010: 467.

The technique of tabla playing that musicians in Kabul referred to as the "old style" involved an open-hand technique, which they frequently conveyed by imitating with their hands the slap-like motions this technique entailed. In contemporary playing this style is largely limited to folk and dance music, Pashtun in particular, and played on the instruments pictured in Figures 4.2 and  $4.5.^{258}$  The techniques used in this style of playing involve open-hand playing on the bass drum, bam, and frequent use of the drum stroke Thap on the  $k\bar{a}th\bar{t}$ . In the Hindustani traditions of tabla these strokes have become obsolete, probably on account of their timbres not being suitable accompaniment for art music genres. This type of lively playing was more suitable for dance performances, as are shown in the earliest depictions of the tabla (Figure 4.5). These open-hand tabla techniques might be the "old style" of playing mentioned by Mohammad Karam Imam, which would have become largely obsolete in the court city Lucknow at the time of his writing.

In learning the playing style of Pashto tabla, I was surprised to observe its influence to *dohol* playing, particularly because the *dohol* is played with sticks while the tabla is played with the fingers and hands. However, the *dohol* can also be played with hands, in which case the instrument is played in a similar fashion to hand drums such as *dholak* and *pakhāwaj*. In learning the Pashtun style of tabla I discovered an unspoken truth about hand drumming throughout South Asia: the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> Mark Slobin notes that the tabla is "most indispensable in the Logar Valley [near to Kabul] style of dance music." Slobin 1976: 56. Veronica Doubleday has also highlighted the instrument's use in women's wedding music in Afghanistan. Doubleday 1988: 157-171.

same techniques are applicable to most drums that have two playing surfaces or drums, such as the <code>dholak</code>, <code>dohol</code>, <code>pakhāwaj</code>, tabla, and even the South Indian <code>mridangam</code>. The constructions and components (drum skins) of these instruments are similar enough that techniques from one particular drum can be applied onto another drum to achieve a relatively similar quality and timbre of sound. <sup>259</sup>

Many of the *thekās* that I learned on Pashto tabla were played with the same vocabulary of drum strokes (*bols*) that I had learned as a student of the classical Hindustani tabla. The biggest adjustment to playing in the Pashtun style, I found, was re-orienting my *dāyāṅ*-playing hand to frequently playing *Thap*, as well as using the open-hand (flat palm) technique on the bass drum. These two techniques I had observed and picked up from my Hindustani teachers before, but I never was instructed to play them directly. Ergo I did not practice them. In learning Pashtun *thekās*, I came to play these techniques frequently. As I practiced, I found the hand-to-hand synchronization between strokes was oddly different compared to the multitude of other *thekās* I learned during my research. The unique choreography in my hands, I came to discern, was on account of a technique of the *dohol*. What I was learning was a pattern that had been originally played on *dohol*, and adapted to the tabla.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> This is not to say, however, that all of these drums are played in the same manner. Certain drum strokes and techniques are played on particular drums on account of their articulation being more clearly audible than when played on other drums. See Roda 2013 for more on the construction of South Asian drum heads.

Most of the tabla players whom I met in Kabul were adept at both styles of playing: Hindustani classical and open-hand style. They used these respective techniques (and instruments) when playing each respective music genre. In the remainder of Part One of this chapter, I wish to bring into my discussion the histories of tabla in Afghanistan, for it has largely been overlooked in scholarship about the instrument. Finally, I detail some of the more influential players that helped shaped tabla performance practices in Afghanistan during the twentieth century.

## History of Tabla in Afghanistan

Little has been written about the tabla's nearly two hundred and fifty-year history in Afghanistan. Strong evidence suggests that Hindustani musicians (including tabla players) were first brought to Afghanistan from India c. 1775 by the order of Timur Shah Durrani (r. 1772-1793), the second ruler of the Durrani Empire. Empire. Early tabla players were members of dancing troops (as seen above in Figure 4.4) who served as entertainers for the aristocracy in Afghanistan. It was most likely through these dance troops within the Durrani courts that tabla spread in usage throughout Afghanistan. By the first decade of the nineteenth century, the tabla was being played in dance at the courts of Herat, located in western

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> Sarmast 2004: 173

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> Mountstuart Elphinstone, an official of the British East India Company, describes one such dance routine performed by Indian performers at a court banquet of Timur Shah's. Elphinstone 1842: 364. See also Ahmad Sarmast's analysis of Elphinstone's account in Sarmast 2004: 169-173.

Afghanistan close to the present-day border with Iran.<sup>262</sup> Accounts of various dance troupes with tabla players at Afghan courts continue throughout the nineteenth century, especially in the last quarter.<sup>263</sup>

Many tabla players I met in Kabul traced their musical heritages to a group of Hindustani musicians that came to Afghanistan in the late nineteenth century during the reign of Amir Sher Ali Khan (r. 1869-1879). Sher Ali was purported to have developed such a great interest in music after seeing it performed at a conference in the Panjab that he invited several Hindustani musicians to Kabul to entertain as well as teach select members of the royal family. Of these musicians that came from North India, five were tabla players: Bar Pur, Gamu, Taleh-mand, Karim Bakhsh, and Khuda Bakhsh. One of the more prominent family of tabla players in Kabul today trace their ancestry to Gamu, or Gamuddin Khan. This family, known as the Chishti brothers, claim a kinship to Gamu, and attest further that their family have been tabla players since the time of the Afghan king, Timur Shah.

Few details are known regarding the biographies of the earliest generations of tabla players in Afghanistan, apart from their association to one of the two

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> The tabla is documented as being played as part of a dance ensemble at a banquet in the court of Haji Firozuddin, appointed governor of Herat in 1808. Other Hindustani instruments mentioned in this account include the sitar and *mrdang*. Nayyir 1984: 58. Sarmast 2004: 174.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> Based on these accounts, the initial use of the tabla in Afghanistan was linked specifically to dance music; *not* Hindustani art music or other light-classical genres. Sarmast 2004: 176.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> Sarmast 2004: 179. Baily 2015: 16.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> The remaining musicians include three *sarāngī* players, one *rubāb* player, three male singers, two female singers, three female dancers, and one female *daf* player. Sarmast 2004: 180, 183.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> Sarmast details the genealogy of the Chishti brothers in his dissertation. Sarmast 2004: 181.

dominant styles of playing the instrument: classical or "old style." Of the earliest known players of the "old style" (open-hand technique) of tabla are Ustad Ghazi, known as Baba Ghazi, and Ustad Fateh Mohammad, known as Cha Cha (uncle)

Fateh. While the exact dates of their birth and death are not known, based on the accounts of my musical interlocutors in Afghanistan, these musicians likely lived from the end of the nineteenth century until the first half of the twentieth century. Musicians in Kabul claimed Baba Ghazi was the most acclaimed tabla player in Afghanistan prior to Ustad Mohammad Hashem Chishti (1938-1994). He was noted for his playing of the "old style" of tabla, and his father is said to have also been a prominent tabla player, as well.

More information is available regarding Cha Cha Fateh, a contemporary of Baba Ghazi. Cha Cha Fateh was born in Kabul sometime around 1900, and his family were originally from Pakistan. His father was a famous tabla player, and Fateh was said to be one of the most long-lived musicians in the country. <sup>268</sup> He was regarded as a famous performer as well as an important teacher of tabla. Cha Cha Fateh had three sons: Pir Mohammad, Saleh Mohammad, and Faqir Mohammad, all of whom were tabla players. Additionally, Cha Cha Fateh was the cousin of Ustad Mahmud, the father of the tabla-playing Chishti brothers. "Cha Cha Fateh was a great player of the 'old style' of tabla" I was told by my *rubāb* teacher, Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> The Afghan musicologist Abdul Wahab Madadi acknowledges in his biography of Cha Cha Fateh that the dates of his life are not known. Madadi 1375/1996: 317.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> Madadi 1375/1996: 317.

"He would often come to play at a Sufi shrine near to the *kharābāt* [musician's neighborhood]."

Ustad Mahmud, known as Cha Cha Mahmud, was one of the first tabla players employed by Radio Afghanistan, the country's national radio station. His three sons, Mohammad Hashem Chishti (dec.), Mohammad Arif Chishti, and Mohammad Asif Chishti, were all prominent tabla players in Afghanistan during the latter half of the twentieth century. Mohammad Hashem Chishti (1934-1990), known as Ustad Hashem, was a well-known multi-instrumentalist and composer in Afghanistan. While performing mainly on the tabla, he was also proficient at the harmonium, sitar, rubāb, tanbur, sarod, sārangī, dilrubā, dāireh, dohol, and zerbaghali. Ustad Hashem learned tabla from Ustad Miya Qadir Bakhsh of the Panjab gharānā. Painga gharānā as the dominant style of classical tabla performed in Afghanistan.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> Sarmast 2004: 315-6. A photograph containing Cha Cha Mahmud and the radio station's orchestra can be seen in Madadi 1375/1996: 427.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> John Baily provides a brief profile of Ustad Mohammad Asif Chishti in Baily 2015: 133-136.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> Madadi 1375/1996: 318.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> Mia Qadir Bakhsh was the teacher of other prominent Panjab *gharānā* tabla artists such as Ustad Allah Rakha (1919-2000), Ustad Shaukat Hussain Khan (1930-1996), and Ustad Altaf Hussain "Tafo" Khan (b. 1945).

#### Conclusion

In this section I have proposed a new perspective on the early development of the tabla, which I base on my research into the open-hand style of Pashto tabla playing. With a reinterpretation of previously known resources, my interpretation of the early history of the tabla pushes back on previously established theories of the instrument's development and place its beginnings in proximity to Pashtun musical culture. I also discussed the history of the tabla in Afghanistan, though sparsely documented, and introduced important players who have shaped the instrument's performance practice. In Part Two, I look at some of these performance practices, specifically the drumming played in traditional Afghan music.

Part Two: Musical Analysis

# Improvising in Afghan Maḥali Music

My musical analysis in this chapter focuses on the use of improvisation in accompanying traditional Afghan folk songs, or *maḥali* songs. In particular, I analyze a recording of *Safā Safā Mīāīd*, a popular *maḥali* song from the Panjshir region to the north of Kabul. This particular arrangement of the song is an instrumental version, played on the *rubāb* by Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi. Ustad Fazal Ahmad

Fazlu plays the tabla and *dāireh*. Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi gave me this recording during my lessons with him. He had recorded the song with Ustad Fazal Ahmad Fazlu while both were living as refugees in Quetta, Pakistan during the 1990's. I chose this this particular recording for my analysis because I consider it representative of the style of drumming that I learned and observed during my fieldwork in Afghanistan. This analysis focuses on the rhythmic cycle *dādrā*, a six-beat rhythmic cycle that I observed used considerably among the repertoire of Afghan *maḥali* songs. In Afghanistan, numerous and distinct types of *dādrā ṭhekā*s exist among the many regional styles of music played throughout the country. Drummers will play several of these different styles of *ṭhekā*s in Afghan *maḥali* music, as can be heard throughout the selected recording.

Much to the same end as in the previous two chapters, the goal of my musical analysis here is to show how  $thek\bar{a}$  is embellished during a musical performance. However, in contrast to the previous examples the musical analysis below examines how these  $thek\bar{a}$ s are played on the tabla, not the thetaholak. Before my analysis I briefly discuss the form and rhythmic accompaniment approach of Afghan thetahali music. I also notate and describe some of the different primary stroke-melodies of thetahat are played in thetahali music.

### Musical Form in Afghan Maḥali Music

Maḥali songs follow various musical forms. The musical example used in my analysis is a standardized song form that was influenced heavily by Hindustanitrained musicians at Radio Afghanistan, the country's national radio station. Such arrangements of maḥali songs were part of an effort to create music suitable for radio broadcast during the middle of the twentieth century (Baily 2010: 157, Baily 1988: 24-36, 81-83). These efforts, John Baily has argued, were highly influential in giving the various ethnic groups of Afghanistan's population a sense of a national, pan-Afghan identity (Baily 1994). Many of the maḥali songs that I heard performed as well as learned were based on these types of songs that had been adapted previously for radio performances. In these arrangements, songs are composed from a selection of "lighter" melodic modes (rāgs) and set to a handful of folk tāls.<sup>273</sup> These folk tāls include four-beat katakhani (also spelled qataghani), six-beat dādrā and its many varieties, seven-beat mughali, and eight-beat patterns keherwā and gideh.

In mahali arrangements, most often a song will be based on two precomposed melodies, the  $\bar{a}sth\bar{a}i$  and the  $antar\bar{a}$ , which are repeated several times throughout the song. A song can have one or several minor melodies that

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> Of the *maḥali* songs I heard and learned during my fieldwork, *bairami* (Hindustani music's *bhairavi*), *kestori*, and *pāri* (Hindustani's *pahari*; meaning "of the hills") were the most frequently performed. Baily 1981a: 10-11, 14-19.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> In Hindustani classical music, these two melodies are known as  $sth\bar{a}y\bar{i}$  ( $asth\bar{a}i$ ) and  $antr\bar{a}$ . Jairazbhoy 1971: 30.

musicians called *pesh*, which are played between repetitions of the *āsthāi* and *antarā*. In contemporary practice it is also not uncommon for *maḥali* performances to utilize aspects of Afghan *ghazal* music, specifically the fast-tempo musical interludes (called *dhuni*) performed between verses of the poetry.<sup>275</sup> These musical interludes are primarily for instrumentalists—percussions especially—to show off their musical chops.

### Stroke Melodies of Afghan Mahali Music

 $D\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  is comprised of six beats that are rhythmically accented as two groups of three beats. In Afghan mahali drumming, most of  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$ 's  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  patterns (see below) do not maintain the symmetrical three-three grouping as found in six-beat  $qaww\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  and  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  thek $\bar{a}s$ . Rather, these  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  patterns follow different groupings that sometimes, as shown in the  $aush\bar{a}ri$  thek $\bar{a}$  below, both articulate and aggravate the triple-based rhythmic character of  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$ . Similar to other thek $\bar{a}s$  notated in this dissertation, the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  articulates points of weighted accent to specific points of the rhythmic pattern. In previous chapters, I have argued that economies of movement, which are formed by the positioning of one's hands throughout playing a pattern, are central to the composition of thek $\bar{a}s$ . These economies of movement facilitate the extended playing of thek $\bar{a}s$  on particular drums, i.e., the dholak, that require a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> These musical interludes resemble those discussed in Sindhi  $k\bar{a}f\bar{i}$  in the previous chapter.

considerable physical effort to play. In this chapter, my analysis looks at how Afghan *maḥali ṭhekā*s are played on the tabla, which maintains a different set of performance practices and techniques than the *qholak*. While a discussion regarding the differences and similarities of these two instruments is well-beyond the scope of this dissertation, some key distinctions in their technique are worthy of mention. <sup>276</sup> In general, tabla playing does not require the heightened physicality that playing the *qholak* can entail. Playing tabla relies heavily on the motor movements of the fingers, hands, and forearms; not so much one's entire arm—upper arm, forearm, hands, and fingers—as in *qholak* playing. <sup>277</sup> Furthermore, a substantial amount of tabla playing is done by using only the index finger, especially when playing *ṭhekā*. Even so, economies of movement in the wrists and fingers still play a central role in the stroke-melodies of *ṭhekā*s as they are played on the tabla. I elaborate upon the importance of such hand movements in the following notated rhythmic patterns.

In Afghanistan,  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  is played in a variety of styles and is referred to by different names. Throughout my research I observed three primary styles of  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$   $thek\bar{a}s$  played in mahali music:  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  (also called Kabuli  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$ ),  $aush\bar{a}ri$ , and tingla. The extent of elaboration and embellishment of these  $thek\bar{a}s$  I came across in my

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Rebecca Stewart illuminates more of the differences and similarities of these instruments in her dissertation. See Stewart 1974: 22-54.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> Having studied both the tabla and *ḍholak* extensively, I found a fundamental factor in contributing to the lessened physicality of tabla playing was because of the horizontal-orientation of the its playing surfaces, compared to the vertical-orientation of the drum skins when playing the *ḍholak*.

research on Afghan music was indeed staggering. I have notated below what my teachers identified as the most basic and unembellished forms of these theka.

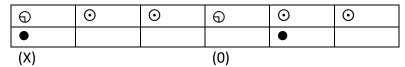


Figure 4.7. Kabuli dādrā ţhekā.

The above dādrā ṭhekā is an extremely common way of playing dādrā in light-classical, devotional, and popular genres in South Asia. Throughout my fieldwork I observed the pattern in Figure 4.7 played in thumrī, 278 maḥali, qawwālī music, and ghazal genres of music, on both the tabla, and in the case of qawwālī, the *dholak*. The *dāyān* pattern in this *thekā* involves two groups of three that are articulated initially by a drum stroke played with the index finger on the kinār (rim) of the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ ,  $\Theta$ . This stroke is followed by two identical strokes, which are played also by the index finger but on the inner ring of the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$ , called the  $s\bar{u}r$  or lav,  $\odot$ . While playing this group of three drum strokes, the position of the dāyān-playing hand moves very little. The principal hand movement comes on the first stroke,  $\Theta$ , which utilizes a quick counter-clockwise turn of the wrist to strike the drum skin's edge. Because of the placement of the ring finger on the edge of the syāhī, the dāyān hand remains in the proper playing position for the two subsequent strokes, ⊙. In faster tempos, these ⊙ strokes can be played by ricocheting the index finger

<sup>278</sup> *Thumri* is a light-classical genre of poetry sung to music.

232

on the drum skin's surface after the initial articulation,  $\odot$ . <sup>279</sup> Using such ricochet strokes can facilitate playing this pattern for extensive durations. The contrast in timbre between the initial drum stroke,  $\odot$ , and the subsequent two strokes,  $\odot$ , help further emphasize the triple-based character produced by this *ṭhekā*. *Bāyāṅ* articulations,  $\bullet$ , are limited to the start of the rhythmic pattern on beat one, and another on beat five, which serves as an anticipation stroke for the subsequent repeat of the rhythmic cycle and pattern.

A second type of  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  thek $\bar{a}$  that is played in Afghan mahali music is called tingla. Tingla is a style of  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  that is traditionally played in Pashtun music.

Throughout the course of my fieldwork, I encountered an extensive variety of tingla  $thek\bar{a}$ -s; one of my teachers in Kabul taught me fifteen different variations. One of the first of these styles of tingla I learned was:

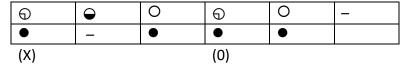


Figure 4.8. Tingla ţhekā

"The name tingla comes from the first three bols of the theka: spoken Dhi Ga Dha." Ustad Nazir Latif, my Pashto tabla teacher told me when I asked about the rhythmic pattern's name. "When you say the bol quickly it becomes 'ting-ga-la', or

233

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> By "ricochet," I mean to utilize the natural rebound of one's finger after it strikes the drum skin's surface.

'tingla." He said.<sup>280</sup> The dāyān pattern of tingla is based off an oscillating pattern between two bol-s of different timbral quality:  $\odot$  and  $\circ$ . The movement between these two drum strokes is slight; to play ○ after ⊕ involves raising slightly the dāyān-playing hand to remove the ring finger from the surface of the drum skin, and striking the drum skin closer to the drum's center (on the upper edge of the syāhī). On the second beat, a non-resonant preparatory stroke, ⊕, played by lifting and striking the ulnar-side of the hand (pinky, ring, and middle fingers) on the drum skin's surface, prepares the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  hand for the drum stroke on beat three, O. The position of the hand after playing  $\Theta$  creates a potential energy in the orientation of the wrist, which is utilized in playing the subsequent stroke, O. This oscillation between  $\odot$  and  $\bigcirc$  drum strokes occurs twice in this *thekā*. Within the first half of the pattern, this alternation occurs over the duration of three beats, the nonresonant  $\bigcirc$  stroke separating the two resonant drum strokes; in the second half it is played within two beats. The immediate playing of  $\Theta$  and O on beats four and five create a sense of rhythmic asymmetry when compared to how this oscillating pattern is played in first half of the rhythmic pattern. Abstracted, the articulation of ① strokes throughout the entire pattern occur on the primary triple-based rhythmic

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup> The *bol*-s of *tingla* are spoken as:

Dhi Ga Dha Dhi Dha

(X) (0)

subdivision—beats one and four. The other  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  strokes, O, occur on beats three and five, which emphasize a double-based rhythmic subdivision (beats one, three, and five). This overlapping of rhythmic accent gives tingla a slightly disjointed rhythmic cadence that, at times, can seemingly oscillate between a duple-based and triple-based cadence.

The third type of six-beat stroke-melody I observed performed in Afghan mahali drumming was  $aush\bar{a}ri$ , a style of playing  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  associated with the music of Herat in the west of Afghanistan:

_	_	<sub>5432</sub> O	-	0	1
Х	_		•	_	-
(X)			(0)		

Figure 4.9. Aushāri ţhekā.

The *aushāri ṭhekā* is similar in character to *tingla* in that it articulates two different rhythmic accentuations: duple-based and triple-based. First, the characteristic triple-based rhythmic character of  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  is felt in *aushāri* from the articulations of the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ : the non-resonant stroke on the first beat (x), and the resonant stroke on the fourth beat ( $\bullet$ ). Contrary to this, the pattern played in the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  hand, being played on the third and fifth beats, emphasize a duple-based rhythmic subdivision: three groups of two beats (instead of two groups of three beats). The drum stroke played on beat three,  $_{5432}$ O, is played by sweeping the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ -playing hand away from the player's body and over the drum skin's surface, striking first with the pinky, then ring, middle, and finally index finger. When the

index finger strikes the drum skin it produces a resonant tone on the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$ , O. This stroke's articulation,  $_{5432}$ O, along with the resonant  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke played on the fifth beat,  $\Theta$ , add a rhythmic accent on the points of duple subdivision in the cycle: beats one, three, and five. Together, both duple- and triple-based rhythm can be heard within aushāri thekās, which adds a delightful sense of ambiguity regarding the rhythmic character of the song. This rhythmic ambiguity is a defining aspect of aushāri ţhekās.

## Recording of Safā Safā Mīāid

The musical example for my analysis of Afghan maḥali drumming is Safā Safā Mīāid ("Come to me slowly"), a famous traditional song from the Panjshir region of Afghanistan. It was originally recorded on cassette tape in Quetta, Pakistan during the 1990's by Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi (rubāb) and Ustad Fazal Ahmad Fazlu (tabla and daireh). Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi defined the song's melodic framework as a "mixed" rāq, using elements of different folk rāqs such as kestori and pāri.<sup>281</sup> Its rhythmic cycle is six-beat dādrā, and the form of the song consists largely of alternations between two melodies, the āsthāi and antarā, with a single secondary melody (pesh) played once at the beginning of the song. The song's musical itinerary is given below:

<sup>281</sup> See Baily 1981.

Safā Safā Mīāid - Musical Example 4.1 Safa Safa Miaid.mp3

	Start	End	Number of Cycles
Ţhekā (intro)	0:00	0:03	4
Āsthāi (x2)	0:03	0:12	8
Antara (x2)	0:12	0:26	13
Āsthāi (x3)	0:26	0:38	12
Pesh (x2)	0:38	0:58	18
Āsthāi (x2)	0:58	1:06	8
Antara (x2)	1:07	1:20	13
Āsthāi (x2)	1:21	1:46	26
Āsthāi (x2)	1:46	1:56	8
Antara (x2)	1:56	2:09	13
Āsthāi (x5)	2:10	2:31	20

Table 4.1. Safā Safā Mīāid performance itinerary.

## Improvisation in Afghan Maḥali Ṭhekā Playing: Ustad Fazal Ahmad Fazlu

Unfortunately, Ustad Fazal Ahmad Fazlu passed away before my fieldwork in Kabul and I was unable to meet him. Nonetheless, my *rubāb* teacher, Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi, spoke highly of him as both a skilled classical and *maḥali*-style tabla player with whom he had performed often throughout his career. In the following musical analysis, I look at Ustad Fazlu's improvisation of *thekā* in Afghan *maḥali* music. In Chapters 2 and 3, I examined how variations in accentuation occurred within the context of a single stroke-melody. In Afghan *maḥali* music (songs in *dādrā tāl*, especially), by contrast, drummers will cycle through a variety of stroke-melodies, while also embellishing articulations of *wazn* as they do so. The three examples notated above are common types of *dādrā* played in Afghan *maḥali* music, and appear in the following musical analysis.

Because of the placement of their rhythmic accentuation, cycles of mediumfast tempo dādrā go by fast from the perspective of the player. One important aspect of the rhythmic accent in dādrā is a stroke played on the bāyān on the penultimate beat of the pattern. This stroke sounds as an anticipation of beat one of the next rhythmic cycle, which often articulated with another, stronger stroke on the bāyān. These two bass drum articulations form the rhythmic cadence and drive that propels dādrā thekās. As shown in the analysis below, some drummers will shift these points of weighted accent in order to manipulate the rhythmic cadence of a song. In the recording of Safā Safā Mīāid, Ustad Fazlu regularly "doubles" the implied length of the rhythmic patterns he plays through manipulating the wazn of his drumming, making thekās sound twelve beats in length rather than six. He does this by playing sequential pairs of rhythmic patterns that apply the typical wazn structure of a regular six beat dādrā thekā, to a twelve-beat framework. In the first pattern he plays resonant  $(\bullet, \cancel{S})$ , and  $\bullet$ ) strokes on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ , and in the subsequent pattern he plays non-resonant (X, x) strokes on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$ . At the end of this second pattern Ustad Fazlu plays the *bāyān*, often on beat five, which imitates the anticipation stroke heard in six-beat dādrā patterns. The pairs of these *thekās* form an antecedent-consequent relationship that Ustad Fazlu repeats often throughout the song. Because of their connection, I have notated such pairs of antecedent-consequent thekās as "a" and "b". In these instances, Ustad Fazlu rotates between respective a and b variations, while sometimes repeating one.

Patterns in my analysis that are one cycle in duration are again marked with counting numbers.

In the 2:31 of this performance, Ustad Fazlu plays the three types of strokemelodies notated above, in addition to subsequent variations of them. While some arrangements of mahali songs begin with a short melodic exposition,  $\bar{a}l\bar{a}p$ , others begin with the drummer entering and immediately playing the  $thek\bar{a}$ . This particular recording of thekalian and thekalian begins with Ustad Fazlu playing thekalian, specifically a medium-fast tingla thekalian to which he returns frequently throughout the song. Ustad Fazlu begins by alternating two variations of tingla, first by playing without a thetalian part (Figure 4.10), and then with thetalian articulations (Figure 4.11).

0	•	0	9	0	_
Х	_	-	Х	_	-
(X)		•	(0)	•	

Figure 4.10. *Tingla thekā* variation.

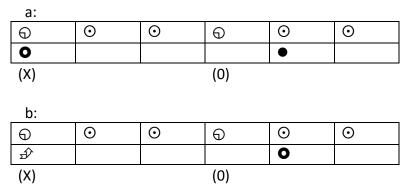
9	•	0	9	0	_
•	•	-	Ď	-	_
(X)	•	•	(0)		•

Figure 4.11. *Tingla ţhekā* variation.

These two styles of *tingla* Ustad Fazlu plays utilize the stroke-melody notated above in Figure 4.8 with different  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulations. The pattern in Figure 4.10 is played without any  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ , whereas in Figure 4.11 the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  adds a rhythmic accent to the first four beats of the rhythmic pattern. The  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke with the upward inflection,  $\mathcal{D}$ , on beat four helps articulate a stylistically conclusive end to this

rhythmic accentuation. The difference in musical texture between Figures 4.10 and 4.11 is significant, as  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulations add an important feeling of rhythmic weighting and cadence for  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  thekās.

Ustad Fazlu continues to alternate these two *tingla* variations during the first two repeats of the main melody, the *āsthāi* (0:03-0:12). Afterwards, he switches stroke-melodies in concurrence with the change in musical texture that comes with the *antarā* (0:12-0:26). In the *antarā*, Ustad Fazlu plays a sequential pairing of a *Kabuli dādrā* style *thekās*:



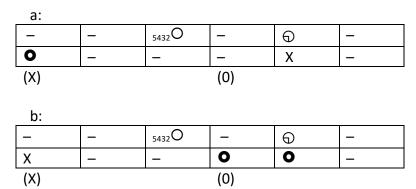
Figures 4.12a-b. Kabuli dādrā ţhekā variations.

The *ţhekā* variations notated in Figures 4.12a-b are based on the *Kabuli*  $d\bar{a}dr\bar{a}$  stroke-melody notated in Figure 4.7; the only differences being the manner in which the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  is articulated. Initially, the first variation begins with an open-hand stroke on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ ,  $\bullet$ . Afterwards, the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulation on the pattern's penultimate beat,  $\bullet$ , acts as an anticipation—a preparatory stroke for the subsequent variation in Figure 4.12b. The upward inflection on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke at the onset of this pattern,  $\hat{\mathscr{D}}$ , adds a sense of resolution to the anticipation created

by the ● stroke. On the fifth beat of the Figure 4.12b variation, Ustad Fazlu plays an open-hand  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke,  $\odot$ , that sounds as an anticipation for the repeat of the entire cycle. The open-hand bāyān stroke he plays on the first beat of Figure 4.12a serves as an appropriate resolution for the stroke that preceded it in the Figure 4.12b *thekā*. Based on their timbres of articulations of *wazn*, these two variations aurally form an antecedent-consequent relationship. Though both Figures 4.12a and 4.12b maintain the same points of rhythmic accent, Ustad Fazlu's use of bāyān strokes of different timbres between each adds different qualities of rhythmic accentuation to the patterns. The *thekā* variation in Figure 4.12a maintains a heavier sense of rhythmic accent on the start of the rhythmic pattern on account of it being played with open-hand drum strokes, **O**. In the Figure 4.12b variation, this rhythmic weight is still present during the anticipation and resolution to the pattern's start, but is less pronounced on account of the strokes being played,  $\bullet$  and  $\mathcal{D}$ , respectively. Open-hand drum strokes, **O**, are significantly louder and "punchier" than bāyān strokes during which the player's palm is in contact with the drum skin, ● and ঐ. This difference in volume and timbre adds more rhythmic accent and weight in the anticipation and resolution of the start of this pair of thekās.

At the end of the first *antarā* section the song transitions back into playing the primary melody, the *āsthāi*, which repeats three times (0:26-0:38). During the return of the *āsthāi* melody, Ustad Fazlu begins with playing a pair of *aushāri ṭhekā*s

that are repeated in sequence and exhibit another antecedent-consequent relationship:



Figures 4.13a-b. Aushāri ţhekā variations.

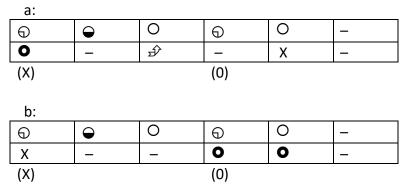
This pair of variations is based on the  $aush\bar{a}ri$  stroke-melody notated in Figure 4.9, with Ustad Fazlu playing different articulations on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ . Similar to the previous  $thek\bar{a}$  variation in Figure 4.12a, the first pattern notated in Figure 4.13a begins with an open-hand stroke on the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ ,  $\bullet$ . The remaining  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  articulation of the pattern is a forceful, non-resonant stroke, X, on beat five that aurally serves two key roles: it anticipates the downbeat of the variation in Figure 4.13b, as well as emphasizes the duple-based subdivisions that are accented by  $aush\bar{a}ri$ 's strokemelody (beats one, three, and five). In the subsequent Figure 4.13b variation, the non-resonant  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke, X, Ustad Fazlu plays on beat one resolves the anticipation from a similar stroke on beat five of the previous pattern. Afterwards, on beats four and five in Figure 4.13b, he plays with open-hand strokes,  $\bullet$ . At this particular position within the pattern, these  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  strokes again add substantial

weighted accent to the duple-based rhythmic cadence of *aushāri*.<sup>282</sup> Furthermore, they are also an anticipation of the repeat of the pair of *thekā*s in Figures 4.13a-b. By playing an open-hand *bāyāṅ* stroke on beat one in Figure 4.13a, Ustad Fazlu resolves the anticipation he created at the end of Figure 4.13b through the similar open-handed *bāyāṅ* stroke. Until this section of the song, the *thekā*s Ustad Fazlu has played have emphasized and established a triple-based rhythmic cadence for the song. His playing of these *aushāri ṭhekā* variations, which articulate a comparatively shorter, duple-based rhythmic cadence, substantially alters this established rhythmic cadence of the song.<sup>283</sup> Ustad Fazlu re-establishes the original, triple-based rhythmic cadence at 0:32 by playing the *Kabuli dādrā ṭhekās* notated in Figures 4.12a-b.

A secondary melody, called *pesh*, is played at 0:38, and to accommodate the change in musical texture Ustad Fazlu switches the stroke-melody he is playing to *tingla*. He rotates between another pair of *thekā*s that sound an antecedent-consequent relationship through their weighted accent:

 $<sup>^{282}</sup>$  The  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke on beat four of this pattern serves as a preparatory stroke for the articulation on heat five

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> In Hindustani classical parlance this same rhythmic affect can be constituted as a shift in  $l\bar{a}y$ , meaning relative tempo and rhythmic density. Clayton 2000: 75-92.



Figures 4.14a-b. Tingla thekā variations.

As in the previous two pairs of *thekā* variations, the first *tingla* pattern in Figure 4.14a Ustad Fazlu plays an open-hand stroke on the bāyān to articulate the first beat. Ustad Fazlu plays a subsequent *bāyāṅ* stroke on beat three with an upward inflection, ₤, that stylistically resolves the stroke on beat one (and, as it will turn out, the chain of  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  strokes he plays from the end of the variation notated in Figure 4.14b). The final strong, non-resonant bāyān stroke, X, he plays on beat five sounds an anticipation for the next pattern in Figure 4.14b. Collectively, these three bāyān articulations in Figure 4.14a occur on the points of duple-beat emphasis within the rhythmic pattern: beats one, three, and five. *Tingla* stroke-melodies can emphasize both duple- and triple-based groupings of beats (beats one and four). Through the particular points of rhythmic weight and accent via the bāyān with which he plays in Figures 4.14a-b, Ustad Fazlu complicates the rhythmic cadence of the song by creating a poly-rhythmic pattern that emphasizes both a duple-beat and triple-beat subdivision, similar to in the aushāri thekā. Ustad Fazlu continues playing this poly-rhythmic drumming style in the second variation in Figure 4.14b; the nonresonant  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke on beat one, X, along with the open-hand strokes,  $\bullet$ , on beats four and five emphasizing a duple-beat grouping for the pattern. <sup>284</sup> In addition, these strokes—X and  $\bullet$ —serve and aural function to resolve the preceding patterns and anticipate the proceeding patterns, respectively.

Ustad Fazlu returns to playing the *Kabuli dādrā ṭhekā* (Figures 4.12a-b) during the transition to the next section (0:51), and continues through the return of the melody ( $\bar{a}sth\bar{a}i$ ). At 1:01 he plays a new variation of the *Kabuli dādrā*:

9	0	$\odot$	0	$\odot$	0
•	Ď	ı	Ď	ı	_
(X)		•	(0)		•

Figure 4.15. Kabuli dādrā ţhekā.

The particular  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  strokes Ustad Fazlu plays in this variation,  $\mathscr{D}$ , add an extra sense of rhythmic weighting on account of their upward inflections. Of particular note regarding the  $thek\bar{a}$  notated in Figure 4.15 is that it is the first variation that is not part of a rotating pair of patterns. As it repeats, the rearticulation of its weighted accent in succession gives a steady, driving cadence that is distinctly audible. As well, the points of emphasis in this pattern clearly articulate a triple-beat grouping: beats one and four. In the subsequent  $antar\bar{a}$  section, Ustad Fazlu plays a new variation of the  $aush\bar{a}ri$   $thek\bar{a}$  (1:07) that keeps playing these  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  articulations on beats one and four:

<sup>284</sup> The  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke on beat four of this pattern serves as a preparatory stroke for the articulation on beat five.

245

_	_	<sub>5432</sub> O	_	0	_
Ď	_	_	•	_	_
(X)			(0)		

Figure 4.16. Aushāri ţhekā variation.

In the Figure 4.16 variation of the  $aush\bar{a}ri\ thek\bar{a}$ , the articulations of the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ ,  $\rlap{\Rightarrow}$  and  $\P$ , Ustad Fazlu plays complicate the duple-beat accentuation that is characteristic of the  $aush\bar{a}ri$  stroke-melody. Much like in the variations notated in Figures 4.14a-b, the combined articulations of the stroke-melody and  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  in Figure 4.16 create a poly-rhythmic feel for this  $thek\bar{a}$ . Similar to Figure 4.15, this variation only involves a single pattern of six beats, and the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  strokes,  $\rlap{\Rightarrow}$  and  $\P$ , add a more weighted and driving cadence to the rhythm cadence that is heard less in the paired  $thek\bar{a}$  variations. Ustad Fazlu plays this variation for half of the respective theka variation, and plays the variations of theta notated in Figures 4.13a-b through to the beginning of the next theta section.

During the next āsthāi section, Ustad Fazlu plays another variation of the Kabuli dādrā ṭhekā-s at 1:25. This variation comes as a response to the rubāb player plucking the uppermost sympathetic string on the rubāb, the bajqi:



Figure 4.17. Kabuli dādrā ṭhekā variation.

Ustad Fazlu plays this variation briefly, while the *rubāb* player plucks the uppermost sympathetic string on beat four. The penultimate *bāyāṅ* stroke he plays

in this pattern, ●, establishes a strong anticipation for the repeated pattern, which has a subsequent resolution on beat one, ঐ. On account of this variation comprising a single pattern of six beats, this strong sense of rhythmic anticipation and resolution adds a further drive to the musical character and cadence of the song.

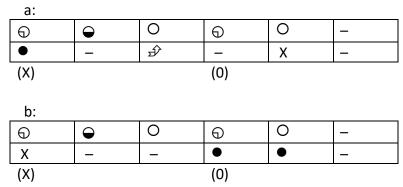
After playing this variation briefly, Ustad Fazlu returns to playing previous variations of the *Kabul dādrā* variations notated in Figures 4.12a-b.

In the melodic transition leading to the next musical section (a repeat of the  $\bar{a}sth\bar{a}i$ ), Ustad Fazlu plays another variation of the  $tingla\ thek\bar{a}$  at 1:36:

9	•	0	9	0	_
_	_	_	_	•	-
(X)			(0)		

Figure 4.18. Tingla thekā variation.

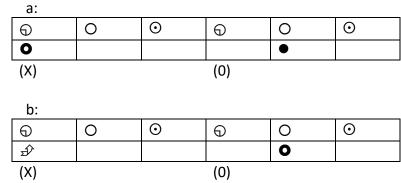
This tingla variation maintains only one point of rhythmic weight as articulated by the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ —on the penultimate beat,  $\bullet$ . The scarcity of rhythmic accent in this  $thek\bar{a}$  stands out against the other variations, especially given its placement at the end of the pattern and not at its beginning. In contrast to previous variations, the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke on the fifth beat,  $\bullet$ , does not anticipate another  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  stroke in the following cycle; it exists independently. The direction and cadence of the rhythmic accent is contextually ambiguous—perhaps that is why it is played in a transitionary segment of the song. Ustad Fazlu briefly plays the Figure 4.18  $thek\bar{a}$  variation, then switches to a pair of tingla  $thek\bar{a}$  that he plays for the rest of the section:



Figures 4.19a-b. Tingla thekā variations.

These *tingla* variations are similar to the patterns in Figures 4.14a-b, except that in Figures 4.19a-b Ustad Fazlu plays the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  while pressing his wrist against the surface of the drum skin,  $\bullet$ , *not* with an open-hand stroke as in Figures 4.14a-b. Such  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  strokes played by pressing the wrist against the drum skin are less hard-hitting and boisterous than open-hand strokes.

After this transition section the main melody repeats again, during which Ustad Fazlu plays the *Kabuli dādrā* variations notated in Figures 4.17, and 4.12a and 4.12b. He continues playing the *thekā* variations from Figures 4.12a-b during the last *antarā* section, but switches to playing the *aushāri thekā* in Figure 4.16 just before the end of the section. In the final *āsthāi* melody, which involves a slight acceleration in tempo, Ustad Fazlu plays *Kabuli dādrā thekā* variations from Figures 4.12a-b and 4.17. Just before the conclusion of the song, he changes the stroke-melody of the *Kabuli dādrā* within these repeating patterns. In doing so, he raises the rhythmic density of the patterns, which crescendos until the song's end:



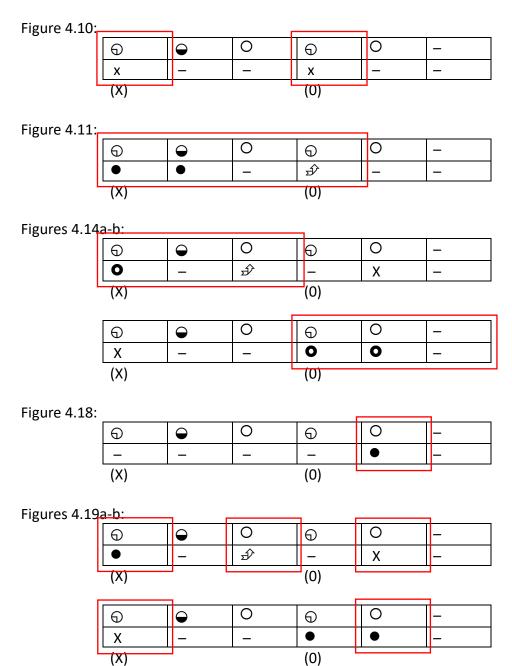
Figures 4.20a-b. Kabuli dādrā ṭhekā variations.

9	0	0	9	0	0
Ď				•	
(X)			(0)		

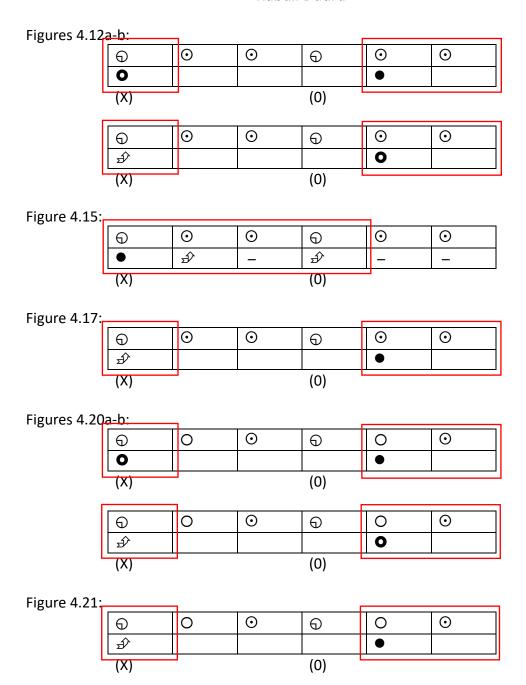
Figure 4.21. Kabuli dādrā ţhekā variation.

Throughout this performance, Ustad Fazlu plays seventeen variations of the three styles of stroke-melodies played in Afghan *maḥali* music. In doing so, he changes the *ṭhekā* he is playing approximately thirty-seven times. Listed below are the seventeen variations of *ṭhekā* Ustad Fazlu plays in this recording. They have been separated by stroke-melody type and their points or durations of *wazn* have been outlined by a red box.





## Kabuli Dādrā



#### Aushāri

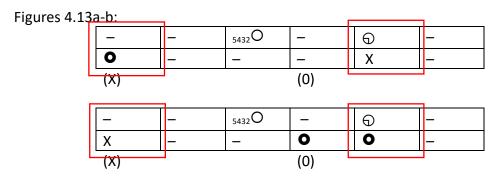


Figure 4.22. Points of rhythmic weight and accent in Afghan *maḥali dādrā ṭhekā* variations.

The *thekā* variations notated above exhibit a variety of different articulations of rhythmic accent as played by Ustad Fazal Ahmad Fazlu. Among these *thekās*, commonalities arise among them regarding the manner in which these periods of rhythmic weight and accent occur. Periods and articulations occur as fixed durations within the rhythmic pattern, as in Figures 4.11 and 4.15, or serve to emphasize the transition from one pattern to the next, as in Figures 4.12a-b, 4.14a-b, 4.17, 4.20a-b, and 4.21. Patterns such as Figures 4.10 and 4.16 add weight to the triple-based subdivisions (beats one and four) of the cycle while others such as Figures 4.13a-b and 4.19a-b emphasize the duple-based subdivisions (beats one, three, and five). Summarized below are the different sections of this performance of *Safā Safā Mīāid* and the variations of the *thekās* (listed in their performance order) Ustad Fazlu plays during each respective section.

	Number of Cycles	Variations Played (Figure #'s)
Ţhekā (intro)	4	4.10, 4.11
Āsthāi (x2)	8	4.10, 4.11
Antara (x2)	13	4.12a, 4.12b
Āsthāi (x3)	12	4.13a, 4.13b, 4.12a, 4.12b
Pesh (x2)	18	4.14a, 4.14b, 4.12a, 4.12b
Āsthāi (x2)	8	4.12a, 4.12b, 4.15
Antara (x2)	13	4.16, 4.13a, 4.13b
Āsthāi (x2)	26	4.13a, 4.13b, 4.17, 4.12a, 4.12b,
		4.18, 4.19a, 4.19b
Āsthāi (x2)	8	4.17, 4.12a, 4.12b
Antara (x2)	13	4.12a, 4.12b, 4.16
Āsthāi (x5)	20	4.12a, 4.12b, 4.20, 4.21

Table 4.2. Maḥali dādrā thekā variations distribution.

### Conclusion

One of the aspects of Afghan *maḥali* music that initially entranced me was the drumming. The extensive amount of improvisation and variation I observed played by drummers in Afghanistan and its diaspora was captivating and hypnotic. The performance of *Safā Safā Mīāid* analyzed above is an archetype of the extent to which improvisation can occur in Afghan *maḥali* drumming, even if only in the duration of two and a half minutes. In this performance, the drummer, Ustad Fazal Ahmad Fazlu, plays seventeen variations of three different styles of *thekā*s. These patterns exhibit a diversity of rhythmic cadences that extend themselves to the song's performance. Such extensive variation and embellishment, as I have shown in my musical analyses so far, is characteristic of *thekā* drumming across musical genres in South Asia. The drumming found in Afghan *maḥali* music is representative of this style of improvisatory accompaniment drumming. As my analysis illustrated, improvisation in Afghan *maḥali* drumming involves the use of several different

stroke-melodies, which reflects the musical diversity of the country. Additionally, artists improvise the articulations of rhythmic accent within individual strokemelodies, as was shown in *qawwālī* and Sindhi *kāfī* drumming.

In this chapter, I discussed and analyzed drumming traditions of Afghanistan and Pashtun culture, and argued their significance in the discourses of South Asian music. First, I contested the history of the tabla, a key drum in the discourses regarding *thekā* and rhythm in South Asia and an important historical link between Afghan and Hindustani music. Second, I proposed a different history of the tabla based on my interpretation of previously known historical resources, and suggested a closer historical connection between the tabla and Pashtun musical culture. Lastly, my analysis of Afghan *maḥali* drumming informs directly my argument regarding *thekā* as an improvisation musical form. Afghan *maḥali* drumming, with its many different rhythmic patterns, is representative, if not exemplary, of a drumming style that is based on extensive improvisation.

# **Chapter Five**

This chapter reconciles rhythmic structures of Hindustani music with popular instrumental performance practices. Specifically, I look at what happens when the techniques of one drum (*dohol*) are transferred to another (tabla). As I mentioned in the last chapter, the *dohol* is a drum associated closely with Pashtun musical practices. The tabla rose to prominence in South Asia from the mid-eighteenth century onwards, and drummers across the region adopted the instrument and adapted previous musical repertoires, rhythmic patterns, and playing techniques from former drums onto the tabla.<sup>285</sup>

When this transition occurred within Pashtun musical cultures, the adjustments produced patterns with unique voicings because of the performance practices of the primary drum played in Pashtun music, the *dohol*. My focus in this chapter looks at the adaptation of seven-beat patterns in particular. This adaption, I argue, explains the unique rhythmic structuring of contemporary *rupak tāl*, the primary seven beat rhythmic cycle in Hindustani *khyāl* music, in which the two typically differentiated markers in the cycle, *khālī* and *sam*, are recognized to fall on the same beat. *Dohol* players could adapt the rhythmic patterns they played on the *dohol* to playing them on tabla only to the extent that certain musical characteristics

<sup>285</sup> Miner 1993: 75-100. Kippen 2010: 463.

and functions central to South Asian drumming were still present and recognizable between instruments. Through a musical analysis of seven-beat drumming patterns played in Pashtun musical styles, I propose in this chapter manners through which Pashtun drumming patterns may have influenced the peculiarities of *rupak tāl*.

## Pride and Nuance in Pashtun Style Drumming

When I began studying Pashtun music, specifically its drumming traditions, my admittance into the respective musical circles was met regularly with a crucial test. Drummers and teachers would present me with a challenge: they would play a *thekā* used in Pashtun music on a drum (usually a set of Pashto tabla) and it was my task to decide whether the rhythmic pattern that they played was in six, seven, or eight beats. Pashto tabla in the seemingly easy task, much to the enjoyment of my teachers and contacts. The nuances between the different rhythmic patterns played in Pashtun music were so slight that even I, as a trained musician, could confuse patterns of six, seven, or eight beats. Musicians whom I met in Kabul as well as the Afghan diaspora in the San Francisco Bay Area recounted with great pride anecdotes regarding the difficult nature of rhythm and drumming patterns in Pashtun music. The most common story involved a young Ustad Zakir

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> In this chapter my usage of both "Pashto" and "Pashtun" is deliberate. While "Pashto" normally refers to the Indo-Iranian language, my interlocuters used "Pashto" to describe the style of tabla. I have adopted this usage throughout the chapter.

Hussain, the renowned Indian tabla virtuoso, in a performance that has become legendary.

This particular story occurs in 1974 when Ustad Mohammad Omar (1905-1980), a virtuoso of the Afghan  $rub\bar{a}b$ , was a Fulbright-Hayes fellow at the University of Washington. In November of that year, Mohammad Omar played a concert at the university—his only performance in the United States—and accompanying him on the tabla was Ustad Zakir Hussain. The programming for the concert included several  $khy\bar{a}l$  compositions, a tabla solo by Zakir Hussain, and ended with a traditional Pashtun folk song.

Throughout my fieldwork in Afghanistan, I heard many narratives from musicians regarding Ustad Mohammad Omar's concert with Ustad Zakir Hussain.

The most thorough account of this story I heard from my *rubāb* teacher, Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi. Here, I summarize his lengthy story:

Prior to the concert Ustad Mohammad Omar felt concerned about playing with a tabla player with whom he had not previously met. In particular, his anxieties were regarding the drummer being able to play traditional Afghan and Pashtun music, which involve their own unique styles of drumming that are typically known only by players in Afghanistan and parts of Pakistan. At the time, Zakir Hussain was twenty-four and already an accomplished tabla player (as can be heard in the recording). Regardless, Ustad Mohammad Omar's anxieties remained up to his introduction to Zakir Hussain a few hours before the start of the concert.

Prior to their performance, the two musicians were able to rehearse a little with one another. During this session, Mohammad Omar played a Pashtun song in *gideh*, an eight-beat rhythmic cycle

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> The concert was recorded and later distributed in 2002 by Smithsonian Folkways Recordings under the title "Mohammad Omar: Virtuoso from Afghanistan."

played in Pashtun music, and asked the young tabla player to play along. According to Din Mohammad Saqi, Zakir Hussain was unfamiliar with Pashtun music and the peculiarities of its song structures, and as Mohammad Omar played the melody for him on *rubāb* he could not ascertain the rhythmic cycle that was being played. After three repetitions of the melody Zakir Hussain was still unable to identify neither the rhythmic cycle that Ustad was playing, nor the starting point of the melody where he was supposed to enter on the tabla. Ultimately, Mohammad Omar amicably helped Zakir Hussain with the correct rhythmic pattern. — Ustad Din Mohammad Saqi

While such a story about Zakir Hussain may seem apocryphal, when listening to the recording of the concert, subtle aural cues support particular events of Din Mohammad Saqi's (and others') narratives.

For the entirety of the concert's recording, Mohammad Omar's voice can be heard only a few times; all appear to be vocalizations aimed at Zakir Hussain during their performance. Ustad Mohammad Omar's voice can be heard first during the end of the tabla solo, when Zakir Hussain begins to showcase his tabla skills by playing rhythmically difficult compositions and  $t\bar{t}h\bar{a}is$ . The other vocalizations occur at the very beginning of the final composition of the concert, a  $kiliw\bar{a}li$ , or popular Pashtun folk song. Mohammad Omar begins this song with a short melodic exposition (shakl), before beginning the melody, which is set in eight-beat

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> In certain versions of the story the Pashtun song is in *mughali*, a seven-beat rhythmic cycle.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> Zahir Hussain can likewise be heard on occasion commenting on Ustad Mohammad Omar's playing, saying praises such as, "kyā bāt hai" and "Mashallah."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> These occur at 5:16, 5:19, and 6:20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> The term "*kiliwāli*" is used broadly to describe the many regional genres and varieties of Afghan songs that were adapted for radio broadcast. The basis of this musical style can be found in urban Pashtun music. See Baily 1988: 81-100.

gideh. As Zakir Hussain gradually enters on the tabla, Mohammad Omar can again be heard vocalizing to the tabla player.<sup>292</sup> At the time this occurs, the music is just beginning and will eventually go on to build in complexity and volume; nothing technically "difficult" is happening. Given the account from musicians in Kabul that the first time Mohammad Omar and Zakir Hussain played with each other he (Zakir Hussain) was unable to discern correctly the rhythm, Ustad's voice in the beginning of this song may indicate him signaling to his accompanist that he had successfully entered with the correct tempo and rhythmic pattern for the song.

Slight adjustments by both musicians continue throughout the song, in particular during *dhuni* or *laggi* sections. These instrumental interludes are a repeat of the song's main melody, but played at twice the rhythmic density as the original. They are a prominent feature of Afghan *ghazal* singing and occur after verses of the poetry are sung. Having a knowledge of the poetry (or the melodies set to the poetry's respective verses) informs a tabla player when to play in the *dhuni* style, as well as when to play the  $t\bar{t}h\bar{a}i$  to conclude the section; the correct timing is key. In the Mohammad Omar performance, the musicians play *dhuni* sections

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> This occurs at 1:05

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> *Duni* and *laggi* sections are a feature of Afghan *ghazal* music as it is performed by the hereditary art musicians from the *kucheh kharābāt*, the musician's neighborhood. See Baily 1988: 60-66.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> In performance practice, *duni* sections are marked in *rubāb* playing by striking the strings (often forcefully) in an alternating (up and down) fashion. During *duni* sections *tabla* players will play shorts rhythmic patterns (*laggi*) that maintain a higher rhythmic density than that of the original rhythmic accompaniment pattern (*ṭhekā*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> According to John Baily, these "heavily emphasized rhythmic cadences" are "one of the dominating characteristics about Pashtun music." Baily 1988: 82.

during repeats of the primary melody, which occur in between other secondary melodies within the composition. It is clear from the performance that Zakir Hussain was familiar with *ghazal*-style drumming, but from the stories of musicians I heard in Kabul he is assumed to be unfamiliar with the melody and the original poetry upon which the song is based. From this perspective, Zakir Hussain likely followed closely Mohammad Omar's playing to pick up musical cues—such as playing volume and intensity—to know when to play *dhuni*.<sup>296</sup>

The first time this occurs it appears to be a false start.<sup>297</sup> When Mohammad Omar first repeats the main melody, he plays it at a much louder volume than the previous iteration of the same melody. Based on the recording, Zakir Hussain interprets this as a cue for a *dhuni* section and doubles the tempo. Ustad adjusts as Zakir Hussain takes off at speed by increasing the frequency with which he plucks the melody, which is the aural signifier of playing the *rubāb* in *dhuni* sections.<sup>298</sup> The section ends awkwardly and inconclusively compared to subsequent instances, suggesting further that a *dhuni* section had not been intended.<sup>299</sup>

One last timing issue arises as the performance comes to its conclusion.

Instead of playing the customary *tīhāi* to conclude the song, which requires an acute

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> Not to mention, Mohammad Omar also likely used physical cues during the performance that cannot be observed through the audio recording.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> This occurs at 1:31-1:39.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> The remaining *duni* sections of the performance are played in this fashion.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> The conclusion of *duni* sections—especially during *ghazal* singing—maintains a sense of musical finality, as the interlude often serves to "punctuate" the poetry being sung. These passages tend to end dramatically with a concluding  $t\bar{t}h\bar{a}i$ .

sense of timing in relation to the melody, Zakir Hussain picks up again on aural cues provided in Ustad's playing. They end together—though rather suddenly—with a stumbling rhythmic passage, immediately after which erupts tumultuous applause from the audience. Regardless of these hiccups, the concert was a success and the resulting album is lauded among Afghan music aficionados as a prime example of Afghan *klasik* (classical) music.<sup>300</sup> For my Afghan musical contacts (who play Pashtun music, among other styles) however, the real source of pride from the concert was that the rhythmic peculiarities of their musical style had flummoxed the great Zakir Hussain.

The drummers whom I met and worked with in Afghanistan as well as the Afghan diaspora in California maintained a great sense of musical pride in the "Pashto style" of tabla and drumming, regardless of the fact that none of them identified as Pashtun. For drummers, mastery of this unique style of playing was coveted for both economic and socio-cultural reasons. For one, most of my interlocutors' patrons are wealthy Pashtuns who request Pashtun music during the private musical soirees (*meḥfil*) they host. From my conversations with musical patrons and performers, drumming was an important signifier of Pashtun music. By catering closer to the musical tastes of their patrons, musicians increase their chances at earning greater incomes from audiences. Second, Pashto-style tabla

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>300</sup> In Afghan music *khyāl* is often referred to as *klasik* music or *musiqi klasik*. Baily 1988: 60-80.

represented an area of knowledge and drumming style that distinguished the Afghan tabla players I encountered from their counterparts in India. Tabla players in Kabul trace their musical heritages to Hindustani musicians who were brought from India during the late eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. The tabla players I met in Afghanistan and the Afghan diaspora expressed great admiration for the tabla lineages (*qharānā*s) developed in North India, <sup>301</sup> and ascribed an aura of musical primacy to them and their practitioners. 302 Pashto style of tabla playing exists as a regionally distinct and instrument-specific set of performance practices, or bāj, that is unknown by tabla players outside of Pashtun musical networks. The esteem in which my musical contacts held Pashto style of tabla playing was derived from an identity of difference; difference in both playing technique and the instrument itself. As I argued in the previous chapter, I believe the Pashto style of tabla to be a playing style indicative of the early techniques of the instrument. Furthermore, I argue in this chapter that this style of drumming has had a direct influence on the rhythmic practices of Hindustani art music, khyāl specifically. In doing so, I build on

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> The use of the term *gharānā*, meaning "of the house", to describe lineages of tabla performance practice is debated in Neuman (1980) and Kippen (1988). Neuman argues that the term *gharānā* is only applicable to lineages of soloist musicians, with the terms *bāj*, meaning "style" and *birādarī*, "brotherhood", being used for identifying a tabla player's stylistic and social associations, respectively. Kippen strongly disagrees with this point, arguing instead that the use of *gharānā* to describe tabla lineages and playing styles is accepted by soloists and accompanists alike. Through an ethnography of North Indian tabla players representing numerous *gharānā*-s, Kippen reconciles Neuman's claims regarding the usage of *gharānā*, *bāj*, and *birādarī* with how these terms are used among practicing tabla players. See Neuman 1980: 145-167 and Kippen 1988: 63-85.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> My interlocutors spoke of tabla players from Pakistan, as well, but Indian tabla styles and players maintained an unmatched musical authority in their narratives.

hypotheses set out by previous scholars of the tabla and  $t\bar{a}l$ , James Kippen and Rebecca Stewart, by using evidence from my experiences learning with Afghan musicians.

Organizing Rhythmic Information: Clapping, Waving, and their Associations to Musical Texture

The *thekā* is the primary sonic realization of  $t\bar{a}l$  in Hindustani music as it is played on a drum.  $T\bar{a}l$  can be expressed additionally as a series of claps and waves of the hands, though based on my research on folk and popular genres this practice is primarily used in pedagogic contexts more so than in performance settings. Initial lessons for beginning tabla students include instructions on how to represent the passage of rhythm time by clapping and waving their hands, before students even touch the instrument. These beginning lessons most often involve  $t\bar{i}nt\bar{a}l$ , a sixteen beat rhythmic cycle that is one of the (if not the) most common rhythmic cycles played in contemporary Hindustani music.  $t\bar{i}nt\bar{a}l$ , which translates as "three claps," is divided into four groups ( $vibh\bar{a}g$ ) containing four beats ( $m\bar{a}tr\bar{a}$ ), all of which are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> James Kippen has argued that these gestures of expressing time–clapping and waving–are less common on account of them being held over practices from *dhrupad* and the *pakhāwaj* that are largely incongruent with contemporary tabla-specific performance practices. See Kippen 2001.

<sup>304</sup> It is against this framework of claps and waves that compositions on the instrument are taught orally; first students speak aloud the *bol*, followed then by playing the drum.

initiated by either a clap or wave of the hand.  $^{305}$  The pattern of clapping and waving for  $t\bar{t}nt\bar{a}l$  is as follows:

(clap) 1	2	3	4
(clap) 5	6	7	8
(wave) 9	10	11	12
(clap) 13	14	15	16

Figure 5.1. *Tīntāl* expressed as a pattern of claps and waves.

It is only after this pattern (clap, clap, wave, clap) is repeated uninterruptedly without error by the student that their teacher will introduce the  $\rlap/$ thek $\rlap/$ a. For  $\rlap/$ tint $\rlap/$ al, the  $\rlap/$ thek $\rlap/$ a is built from four individual drum strokes on the tabla: Dha, Dhin, Tha, and Thin, as shown in Figure 5.2.  $^{307}$ 

Dha	Dhin	Dhin	Dha
Χ			
Dha	Dhin	Dhin	Dha
2			
Dha	Thin	Thin	Tha
0			
Tha	Dhin	Dhin	Dha
3			

Figure 5.2 Tīntāl ţhekā.

 $<sup>^{305}</sup>$  From lessons in which I have partaken and observed, clapping is taught in a very specific fashion for indicating  $t\bar{a}l$ . This entails placing one's hands horizontally in front of one's self, with the dominant hand on top of the non-dominant hand. Clapping is done with the hands horizontal in front of the body, while waving involves lifting and turning the dominant hand away from the longitudinal axis of the body, resulting in the palm facing upwards or slightly inwards toward the longitudinal axis.  $^{306}$  In addition to clapping, students will say aloud the *bol* of the  $t\bar{l}nt\bar{a}l$   $thek\bar{a}$  (Figure 2) or count to sixteen.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> In standardized tabla notation, which utilizes aspects of several notation systems developed from the mid-nineteenth century onward, claps are expressed with the capital letter X, which marks the downbeat of the rhythmic cycle, with subsequent claps being represented with increasing whole numbers (2, 3, 4, etc.). Claps are represented with 0 regardless of how many there are in one rhythmic cycle. Kippen 2006: 51-71.

When this particular  $thek\bar{a}$  is played, a fundamental concept of tabla playing and  $t\bar{a}l$  arises: the correlation between rhythmic structure and the sound texture of the instrument. The differences in the pitch and timbres of the two individual drums comprising the tabla are significant. In particular, the bass drum of the tabla, the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$ , maintains the unique ability to drastically alter both the pitch and the volume of itself in comparison to the higher pitched drum. It is perhaps for these reasons that the sonic presence (or lack thereof) of the bass drum is a crucial element that expresses and articulates the cadence of Hindustani  $thek\bar{a}s$ . The drumming pattern of most tabla  $t\bar{a}ls$  alternates between periods in which the bass drum is voiced and periods where it is unvoiced.  $^{309}$  In  $t\bar{i}nt\bar{a}l$ , the first, second, and fourth groups of four beats are played with drum strokes in which the bass drum is voiced; during the third group the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  is played with non-resonant strokes from which unvoiced. In Hindustani parlance, these different musical textures gain the names  $t\bar{a}l\bar{a}l$  (or  $bhar\bar{a}l$ ), meaning "full," and  $kh\bar{a}l\bar{a}l$ , meaning "empty," respectively.  $^{310}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> Scholars have long identified the importance of the articulations and inflections of the bass drum of the tabla (or the corresponding bass side of the *ḍholak*) as a key identifier of the passage of rhythmic cycles in Hindustani music. Clayton 2000: 41-56, Manuel 1989: 145-6, Manuel 1983: 7-14, and Stewart 1974: 76-102.

 $<sup>^{309}</sup>$  While a discussion of the techniques and styles of tabla playing is beyond the scope of this dissertation, the many *bols* of the instrument can be placed in one of two categories: voiced and unvoiced drum strokes. Voiced *bols* resonate a pitch ( $s\bar{u}r$ ), and are created by striking the drum with one's hand or finger and immediately removing it from the playing surface. Unvoiced strokes do not resonate a sounding pitch, and are created by striking the drum's playing surface and leaving the hand or finger(s) on top the playing surface.

 $<sup>^{310}</sup>$  In *ţhekā*s, sections of *bharī* involve playing drum strokes that utilize voiced strokes on the bass drum of the tabla, giving an aural sense of weighted accent to the drum accompaniment. In contrast, during *khālī* sections the *bāyāṅ* is unvoiced. The term *tālī*, which refers to the action of clapping at the initiation of *ţhekā* segments, is used synonymously to refer to *bharī* sections. James Kippen

The relationship between these oscillating musical textures is ingrained in tabla players from the beginning of their tutelage; the association of *khālī* to periods during which the *bāyāṅ* is unvoiced being a particularly important concept. A majority of rhythmic cycles maintain several *tālī* sections and a single *khālī* section, which begins at the metrical middle point within a *thekā*. As such, *khālī* sections provide an aural cue for the location and progression of a rhythmic cycle. *Tāl* cycles

brilliantly traces the emergence of *khālī* through historical Indian musicological works in Kippen 2019: 253-272.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup> A majority of the prominent even-numbered rhythmic cycles used in contemporary  $khy\bar{a}l$  music follow this pattern of having  $kh\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  starting at the metrical middle point of the rhythmic cycle, including 16-beat  $t\bar{i}nt\bar{a}l$  (notated above), 12-beat  $ekt\bar{a}l$ , 10-beat  $i\bar{a}l$ , and both 14-beat  $i\bar{a}l$ -s,  $d\bar{i}pchand\bar{i}$   $t\bar{a}l$  and ill ill

Ektāl											
Dhin	Dhin	DhaGe	Tirkit	Thu	Na	Kat	Tha	DhaGe	Γirkit	Dhin	Na
Χ		·	2			0			3		
Tālī			Tālī			Ķhālī			Γālī		
Jhaptāl											
Dhin	Na	Dhin	Dhi	n N	а	Thin	Na	Dhin	Dhir	n N	а
X		2			-	0		3			<b></b>
Tālī		Tālī				Ķhālī		Tālī			
Dīpchan	ndī tāl										
, Dha	Dhin	– Dha	Dha	Dhin	_	Tha	Thin	– Dha	Dha	Dhin	_
Χ		2				0		3			
Tālī		Tālī				Ķhālī		Tālī			
Jhumra	tāl										
Dhin	-Dha	Tirkit Dhin	Dhin	DhaGe	Tirkit	Thin	-Tha	Tirkit Dhin	Dhin	DhaGe	Tirkit
Χ		2				0		3			
Tālī		Tālī				Ķhālī		Tālī			

In  $t\bar{a}l$  cycles that contain an odd number of beats this pattern of rhythmic structuring is not commonly played. However, that is not to say that drummers have not created  $thek\bar{a}s$  for odd numbered  $t\bar{a}ls$  that have placed a  $thek\bar{a}s$  section that begins at the metrical middle point of the cycle. Ustad Akram Khan taught me a  $thek\bar{a}s$  for the eleven-beat cycle  $thek\bar{a}s$  for the was structured to have  $thek\bar{a}s$  begin at the metrical halfway point of the cycle, which occurred between beats five and six.

used in  $khy\bar{a}l$  can be analyzed as a series of alternating  $t\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  and  $kh\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  sections, with every  $t\bar{a}l$  cycle in the gamut starting with a  $t\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  section.

The exception to this is the seven-beat rhythmic cycle, rupak tāl, whereby, as mentioned, khālī occurs at the start of the rhythmic cycle. Yet, Kippen's research has shown that arrangements of *thekās*, as they have been represented in historical writings on Hindustani music, have not always been oriented in regards to where these rhythmic patterns "start." His 2019 publication highlighting "the search for khālī" has analyzed the methods through which native writers began to account for these periods without weighted accents in rhythmic patterns. From Kippen's masterful interpretation of important eighteenth and nineteenth century manuscripts on Hindustani rhythmic theory, we can see that rhythmic cycles have not always been imagined as starting from the sam. 312 Kippen raised a similar instance of tabla players orienting and counting rhythmic cycles (tīntāl, in particular) from other beats besides the sam in an article from 2001. 313 Thus, we can see that orienting rhythmic cycles from their sam is a relatively modern practice. My correlation of Pashtun drumming patterns to Hindustani seven-beat rhythmic cycles attempts to show how particular performance practices of the dohol are responsible for the contemporary orientation of seven-beat rhythmic patterns such as rupak tāl.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> Kippen 2019: 256-262.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup> Kippen 2001: 11.

## The Peculiarities of Rupak Tāl

Figure 5.3. Rupak tāl ţhekā and clapping pattern.

Rupak tāl is a seven-beat rhythmic cycle that is performed in khyāl music. When compared to other rhythmic cycles used in khyāl, as well as rhythmic cycles of seven-beats used in preceding Hindustani art music genres (i.e., dhrupad), irregularities in its performance practice and notation arise. One major question that has been debated by scholars with regards to rupak tāl is why does the rhythmic cycle begin with a khālī section (a wave) when all others begin with tālī (a clap)? To address this question, Ethnomusicologists James Kippen and Rebecca Stewart have drawn parallels between the notation of rupak tāl to Pashto tāl, a seven-beat folk tāl that is used in light classical Hindustani music genres, ghazal in particular.

### **Pashto tāl** (as notated in Kippen 2001)

Tin	ı	tirakiţa	Dhin	ı	nā	nā
0			1		(2)	

Figure 5.4. Pashto tāl ṭhekā.

In a similar fashion to *rupak tāl*, the notation of *Pashto tāl* (Figure 5.4) begins with *khālī*, as symbolized by the "0" below the initial *bol*. This quality of *khālī* is on account of the *bol*, Thin, which start both the *rupak tāl* and *Pashto tāl ṭhekā*. Lastly, both rhythmic patterns imply a similar rhythmic division—three, two, two—suggesting further a correlation between the two, though, this is a lesser point as this particular

arrangement (3+2+2 or 3+4) of seven-beat patterns is common throughout South Asian music, such as in Karnatik music where it is known as  $t\bar{a}la$  misra chapu. In her 1974 dissertation, a seminal work on modern Hindustani  $t\bar{a}l$ , Rebecca Stewart hypothesizes (but does not develop) that rupak  $t\bar{a}l$  "evolved" from Pashto  $t\bar{a}l$ . Stewart provides her own  $thek\bar{a}$  for Pashto  $t\bar{a}l$ , which bears similar structural characteristics to the  $thek\bar{a}$  notated later by Kippen:

Stewart's notation of *Pashto tāl* begins with the same *bol*, Tin, and maintains the same three, two, and two organization of beats as found in other notations of the *thekā*. $^{315}$  Her labeling of the two *tālī* sections with a "2" and "3" imitates that of the notation of *rupak tāl ṭhekā*, which has been argued by Kippen (2001) to be the superimposed structure of *tīvrā tāl*, a seven-beat rhythmic cycle used in *dhrupad* music (see next paragraph). In her discussion, Stewart describes *Pashto tāl* as a qualitative (accent-based) *tāl* played on the *ḍholak*, *naqqārā*, and tabla in folk and popular music genres found in the Pathan (Pashtun) inhabited areas of northwestern India, Pakistan, Afghanistan, and Baluchistan. $^{316}$  Her analysis of *Pashto tāl* does not connect or relate its performance to the *dohol*.

<sup>314</sup> Stewart 1974: 96.

Interestingly, Stewart contradicts her notation of *Pashto tāl* by saying that the  $t\bar{a}l$  is organized three plus four, NOT three, two, and two. Stewart 1974: 98-99.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> Stewart 1974: 96-99.

James Kippen suggests that rupak  $t\bar{a}l$  may be a hybrid of Pashto  $t\bar{a}l$  and  $t\bar{i}vr\bar{a}$   $t\bar{a}l$  (Figure 5.6), a seven-beat rhythmic cycle used in dhrupad.<sup>317</sup> He points out that the notation of rupak  $t\bar{a}l$ , specifically the symbols detailing its pattern of  $t\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  and  $kh\bar{a}l\bar{i}$ , is the Pashto  $t\bar{a}l$   $thek\bar{a}$  superimposed over the structural framework of  $t\bar{i}vr\bar{a}$   $t\bar{a}l$ .<sup>318</sup>

#### Tīvrā tāl

Both Stewart's and Kippen's research suggests strongly that *rupak tāl* is somehow related to *Pashto tāl*. Yet, investigating such a question was well beyond the scope of each scholar's research. Acknowledging the need for more research in regard to *rupak tāl*'s origins, Kippen hints towards Pashtun music without explicitly identifying it. He writes, "...in the folk music of the northwest of the Indian subcontinent there lies a much richer vein of information that still needs to be tapped to ascertain just how folk rhythms—grooves—transmuted into the peculiar *thekā* structures of Hindustani "classical" music we know today."<sup>319</sup> Kippen further suggests that in particular more research is warranted on the folk-style of playing the *pakhāwaj*, a drum typically played in *dhrupad* music. I pushed back on this assertion in Chapter Four, and at the end of this chapter I follow up on Kippen's

317 Kippen 2006: 91.

270

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup> Kippen 2001: 12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>319</sup> Kippen 2006: 91.

work and propose an answer as to why *rupak tāl* begins with *khālī*. My research suggests a connection between *rupak tāl*, *Pashto tāl*, and the rhythmic practices of Pashtun music (which also inform the performance practice of *Pashto tāl*) that stems from the performance practices of the primary drum used in Pashtun music, the *dohol*; not the *pakhāwaj*.

## Pashtun Musical Influence in Hindustani Music

The musical practices of Pashtuns have had a strong influence on the art music practices of Hindustani music. Pashtuns, who are referred to by the moniker "Pathan" in Indo-historical narratives, have maintained a presence in northern India since at least the eleventh century. Waves of Pashtuns migrated to the Indian subcontinent, largely employed as mercenaries, and Pashtun musicians are said to have accompanied these soldiers on horseback playing the *rubāb*, a plucked lute, and the *dohol*. Communities of Pashtun migrants developed around major court cities in Mughal India (1526-1857) including Shahjahanpur, Rampur, and Lucknow. The exchanges between Pashtun musicians and court musicians in these prominent cities produced new solo instrumental lineages that have risen to high acclaim in the

-

The conquests of Mahmud of Ghazni (970-1030) brought large populations of Pashtuns to areas of North India. Pashtun immigration continued throughout the Muslim dynasties of the Indian subcontinent, which spans from roughly 1200-1800CE. See Quddus 1987: 31-32.

<sup>321</sup> Katz 2017: 49.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>322</sup> McNeil 2004: 40-44.

twentieth century,<sup>323</sup> and a new musical instrument, the sarod.<sup>324</sup> I argue that the influence of Pashtun musical culture on Hindustani music extends further to include rhythmic practices, as well.

While it is accepted that Pashtun  $rub\bar{a}b$  players were involved in the Mughal courts, records of Pashtun drummers are virtually non-existent. Yet, it is almost certain that they were there. The strongest case of a connection between Pashtun rhythmic practices and Hindustani rhythmic practices, I argue, appears among a particular fashion of playing seven-beat rhythmic cycles. Among the gamut of rhythmic cycles used in Hindustani music,  $Pashto\ t\bar{a}l$ , also called  $Pashtu\ t\bar{a}l$  or  $Ghazal\ t\bar{a}l$ , is a seven-beat rhythmic cycle that, like  $rupak\ t\bar{a}l$ , has been codified to have a concurrence of sam and  $kh\bar{a}l\bar{i}$ .

Pashto tāl is one of a handful of regional and folk tāls that reference a cultural group. The placement of this cultural-linguistic identifier on a rhythmic cycle suggests a connection between its use in Pashto language musical practices. Indeed, the deliberate use of the linguistic marker, "Pashto", (in lieu of the cultural identifier, Pashtun) in this rhythmic cycle's name parallels contemporary musicians' usage, which points to a usage in Pashto-language musical practices (e.g., Pashto tabla).

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>323</sup> Sarod virtuoso Ustad Amjad Ali Khan is a member of the Bangash clan, a Pashtun clan, whose ancestors settled in the region east of Delhi. See McNeil 2004. Additionally, the ancestors of the prestigious Lucknow *gharānā* were Pashtun immigrants that had shifted to the court of Lucknow in northern India near the end of the eighteenth century. Katz 2017: 50.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> It is largely agreed by scholars of Hindustani music that the sarod, a fretless plucked lute that has become a primary instrument of contemporary *khyāl* music, developed from the *rubāb*, an instrument associated closely with Afghanistan and Pashtuns. See Sarmast 2004: 135, Sakata 1983: 197, McNeil 2004: 22-23, and Trasoff 1999: 210-11.

Pashto  $t\bar{a}l$  is common to light classical genres (such as *ghazal*; a poetic form adapted to Pashto language commonly set to music) and has been noted for its similarities to rupak  $t\bar{a}l$ , the seven-beat rhythmic cycle performed in Hindustani art music genres.<sup>325</sup>

Most likely, *Pashto tāl* is an adaptation of a rhythmic pattern (or a common variety thereof) that was originally played by Pashtun drummers on the *dohol*, the primary drum of Pashtun music, and transferred on to the tabla. It is clear from nineteenth century sources that there were differing versions of this particular *thekā*, and probably many more that were not recorded. One of the earliest mentions of "*Pashto tāl*" appears in a treatise on *tāl* written in the early nineteenth century, the *Asl ul-Usul*, by Qazi Muhammad Nasir Muhammad, written in c. 1813. <sup>326</sup> The author, a student of Miyan Himmat Khan (d. c. 1845), a chief musician to the last two Mughal emperors and great nephew of the famous Hindustani figure Sadarang, mentions that *Pashto tāl* "belongs to the Afghans." <sup>327</sup> Unfortunately, no notation for *Pashto tāl thekā* is given. The earliest notation of *Pashto tāl* appears in the 1869 *Sarmāya-i 'Ishrat*, a music treatise written by Sadiq Ali Khan. However, it is difficult to reconstruct the *tāl*'s structure or even its *thekā* given the obscurity of the author's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> Kippen 2006, 91, 127.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> I am grateful to James Kippen on sharing his insights regarding the history and documentation of seven-beat rhythmic cycles and  $thek\bar{a}s$  with me. Personal communication, January 2020.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>327</sup> Qazi Muhammad Nasir Muhammadi 1813: 4b.

notation. The author does, however, mention importantly that *Pashto tāl* is said to be for light-classical *ghazal* music, a significant connection for this particular  $t\bar{a}l$ .<sup>328</sup>

A slightly more legible version of the *Pashto tāl ṭhekā* appears in Mohammad Karam Imam's *Ma'dan al-Mūsīqī*, also written in the mid-nineteenth century. Imam states that musical forms such as *Naqsh-o-Gul*, *Ruba'i* are sung in *Pashto tāl* and its *ṭhekā* is of six letters: Dhan Dhag Tah Na NaKe." Based on the information given in the text, as well as the knowledge that representations of *ṭhekā*s from this time were not always oriented from their *sam*, one possible reconstruction of Imam's *Pashto tāl thekā* is:

Tah	Na	NaKe	Dhan	_	Dha	G(e)
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)

Figure 5.7 Reconstructed Pashto tāl ṭhekā in Imam (1869).

It cannot be certain that this is the proper ordering for the rhythmic pattern to which Imam was referring, given that his notation system is ambiguous in regards to ordering and the durational value of *bols*. Regardless, certain key relationship between this rhythmic pattern (whatever it may *actually* be) to rhythmic characteristics of the contemporary *Pashto tāl ṭhekā* are visible: it being of seven beats (no matter their order) and, given the ordering and numbers of *bols* Imam gives, two potential *tālī* phrases, suggested by the *bol-s* "Dhan Dhag", and one potential *khālī* phrase of three beats, suggested by "Tah Na NaKe".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup> Khan 1869: 133.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>329</sup> Imam 1869: 194.

In the 1888  $Tal\ Paddhat\bar{\imath}$ , a Gujarati text on rhythmic theory and drumming, a notation for a  $Ghazal\ t\bar{a}l$  appears that shows a clear connection to the contemporary  $Pashto\ t\bar{a}l\ thek\bar{a}.^{330}$ 

17. Gazalno theko vilambakāl mātre 7 [Slow tempo gazal thekā, 7 counts; the metric structure is given as 4+3,  $sam / khāl\bar{l}$ .]

	٥	J		
•		0		0
dhī	_	ndhā		dhā
0		0		0
	را	ل ا		
•		0		
tī	_	nta k	ca	
		×	<	

Figure 5.8. *Ghazal Thekā* as notated in Kippen 2007.

In this notation, the ordering of the  $thek\bar{a}$  is four and three, the inverse of how we know seven-beat  $t\bar{a}ls$  such as  $Rupak\ t\bar{a}l$  and  $Pashto\ t\bar{a}l$  to currently be. The bols of the  $thek\bar{a}$ , when reimagined as three and four, resemble closely the bols of the contemporary  $Pashto\ thek\bar{a}$ . The notation of the author suggests that this  $thek\bar{a}$  is to be played in slow tempos, which is further characteristic of the performance of theta theta music.

Hazrat Inayat Khan (1882-1927) used the  $T\bar{a}l$  Paddhat $\bar{i}$  as a main source for his information on  $t\bar{a}l$  in his  $Minq\bar{a}r$ -i  $M\bar{u}siq\bar{a}r$ , a book on music theory and practice in India published in 1912. <sup>331</sup> In his list of contemporary  $t\bar{a}ls$ , Khan lists Pashto  $t\bar{a}l$ , comprised of seven beats that are divided three, two, two. Although there is no

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>330</sup> Kippen 2007: 195.

<sup>331</sup> Miner 2016: xxvii.

thekā given for Pashto tāl, its structure is provided and is marked as starting with a khālī section, followed by two tālī sections. Later, in a chapter on tabla playing Khan provides a list of tabla thekās for "common tāls," though his notations are riddled with inconsistencies and key rhythmic details are missing. Of the nineteen thekās he lists, Khan notates a ghazal tāl that is comprised of seven beats. The thekā that he notates, however, spans fourteen beats.

Dhin 
$$-$$
 Dhā  $-$  Dhā  $-$  Tin  $-$  TāKā Figure 5.9. *Ghazal Ṭhekā* notated in Khan (Miner 2016).

As Miner points out, the *bols* of this *ţhekā* are identical to those in the  $T\bar{a}l$   $Paddhat\bar{\imath}$ . She comments further that because of the *ţhekā* being notated with fourteen  $m\bar{a}tr\bar{a}s$  (beats) that it is equivalent to a slow speed seven. However, I find this interpretation unlikely. If this *ţhekā* was to be played as a slow speed, seven-beat rhythmic pattern—the beats of which would be subdivided (presumably) in half to create fourteen divisions—the articulation of *bols* as they are notated would accent the second half of beats or off beats, rather than articulating the actual beats themselves (see below).

Dhin - - Dhā - Dhā - 
$$| \text{Tin} - - - - - \text{TāKā} |$$
(1) (2) (3) (4) (5) (6) (7)

Figure 5.10. *Ghazal Ṭhekā* with beats labeled.

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup> Miner 2016: 89.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>333</sup> Miner suggests this in a footnote regarding the notation. Miner 2016: 347.

In slow tempo playing, such as *ghazal* playing, the articulation of the beats remains paramount for rhythmic accompanists such as tabla players. Taking this into consideration, the above *thekā* seems unlikely to be a slow speed, seven-beat rhythmic pattern. Rather, I argue it is to be understood as two cycles of seven, which, based on the grouping of the first "cycle" of *bols*, would be divided three, two, two, three, two, two.<sup>334</sup> Given the inconsistency of this notation (and the others in the *Minqār-i Mūsiqār*,), it was likely the result of a misinterpretation of the notation for *ghazal tāl* as notated in the *Tāl Paddhatī*. It would appear that Hazrat Inayat Khan took each line of the *Tāl Paddhatī*'s notation of *ghazal tāl* (Dhin, Dha, Dha, and Tin, TāKā, respectively) and fit those *bols* each to its own arrangement of seven beats.

What is clear from the information regarding *Pashto tāl* written during the nineteenth century is that there were multiple ways of playing rhythmic patterns, which accompanied *ghazal* music and were referred to as *Pashto tāl*. However, one style, which utilized a voicing of three plus four (or three plus two plus two) that involved having a *khālī* section (i.e., played without using the bass drum) on the group of three became prominent and eventually codified as *Pashto tāl*. My concern here is *not* regarding the subdivided structure or orientation of this pattern, but rather the particular *voicing* of one of these internal groups, namely the group of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> The line in the notation separating the first seven beat markers from the last seven suggest this subdivision, as well.

three beats, which I argue is on account of performance practices tied to the *dohol* that were adapted to the tabla. Furthermore, given the similarities between *Pashto*  $t\bar{a}l$  and  $rupak\ t\bar{a}l$ , I believe that  $rupak\ t\bar{a}l$  is itself an adaptation of a rhythmic pattern played on the *dohol* that has been adjusted to fit the performance practices of the tabla.

## Pashtun Musical Practices

While an in-depth discussion regarding Pashtun musical culture is beyond the scope of this dissertation, I will discuss briefly aspects of the musical forms and styles prevalent among Pashto speaking communities in Pakistan and Afghanistan. Contemporary Pashtun musical culture is regionally differentiated within both Afghanistan and Pakistan, with major differences arising between urban and rural practices. A variety of poetic forms are set in Pashtun music, including *tappā*, *ghazal*, *chahārbeita*, *loba*, *ruba'i*, and *dastān*. Perhaps most noted among Pashtun cultural practices are the many forms of dance, *attan*, which can include the use of weaponry or displays of martial artistry by their practitioners. The *attan* (also spelled *atan*) is a genre of dance that is practiced widely throughout Pashtun

-

<sup>335</sup> Baily 1988: 81-83.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup> See Baily 1988: 82 and Quddus 1987: 53-56.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup> The dances of the *Katthak* and *Mahsud* tribes involve participants wielding swords and guns, respectively, while dancing. See Schreffler 2002: 188-190 and Quddus 1987: 73-74.

communities in both Afghanistan and Pakistan.<sup>338</sup> The *attan* is danced to musical accompaniment–provided by the *dohol* and *sorna*<sup>339</sup>—and is most often danced with its practitioners circumscribing the musicians within a circle. The *attan* begins in a slow tempo and proceeds to a fast, ecstatic climax and entails simultaneous clapping, loud shouts, and lateral spinning by its dancers, who drop out one-by-one.<sup>340</sup>

One of the central characteristics of the *atan*'s music is the use of forceful and unrelenting drumming played on the *dohol*.<sup>341</sup> The tempo of the dance starts slow (<100bpm) and speeds up throughout its performance (upwards of 300bpm), which is coordinated through the drumming patterns played on the *dohol*. When discussed in reference to the *dohol* these patterns are simply called *attan*, from the Pashto meaning "to dance."<sup>342</sup> However, in reference to the tabla, drummers referred to these patterns were differentiated by their rhythmic duration: for sixbeat patterns they were called *tingla* (for Pashtun music) or *aushāri* (in respect to Herati music/songs); seven-beat were called *mughali*, and eight-beat *gideh*. As the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>338</sup> While held to be originally a Pashtun cultural practice, the *attan* has been adopted by numerous cultural groups in Afghanistan and is considered the country's national dance. Sakata 2013: 115.
<sup>339</sup> This particular musical pairing—*sorna* and *dohol*—is a common accompaniment ensemble for dance and ceremonial music throughout West, Central, South, and East Asia. See Sakata 2013: 40-41.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>340</sup> Sarmast 2004: 208-210.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>341</sup> The *dohol* (Pashto; in India and parts of Pakistan it is referred to as *ḍhol*) is a barrel-shaped drum that is played extensively throughout Pakistan, northern India, and Afghanistan. It is played with sticks (or hands) and has long been associated with numerous regional music cultures in this area, including Panjabi, Sindhi, Balochi, and Pashtun music. Schreffler 2002: 33-72.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>342</sup> Wolf notes the convention of naming drum patterns after various forms of movement, including dance. Wolf 2014: 62-67.

tempo of the *attan* quickens during a performance so, too, does the musical meter change.<sup>343</sup> My discussion and analysis of seven beat *rupak tāl* involves *attan* patterns played on the *dohol*, and a hypothesis of how these patterns would have been adapted to the open-hand style of drumming found in Pashtun music.

#### The Dohol

The *dohol* is a barrel-shaped drum that is played primarily with sticks, but can sometimes be played with the hands.<sup>344</sup> In general, when drums are played with sticks, certain techniques are used that are not used when drums are played with one's fingers, as is done on the *ḍholak* and tabla. In one aspect, this pertains to how drummers play faster, shorter rhythms. For drums played with sticks, faster playing is done by alternating one stick (hand) after the other, much like how a drum roll is played on a snare drum through alternating strokes by each stick.<sup>345</sup> Such technique *can* be used on the tabla and *ḍholak*, but other, more economic techniques utilizing numerous fingers between each respective hand are more common, for instance the *bol* "*TeReKeTaTaKaTeReKeTaTaKa*."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>343</sup> John Baily provides a brief description of an *attan* danced during the wedding of one of his interlocutors that began in eight beat *gideh*, transitioned to seven beat *mughali*, and ended in six beat *dādrā/aushārī*. See Baily 1988: 128.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>344</sup> For more on the playing techniques of the *dohol/dhol* see Schreffler 2002: 45-52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>345</sup> Stewart notes a similar technique characteristic to the  $naqq\bar{a}ra$ , which in turn has influenced particular  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  playing patterns on the tabla. Stewart 1974: 65.

This particular technique of alternating sticks was used extensively in *dohol* drumming patterns that I observed and learned in Afghanistan, in particular *attan* patterns. The seven beat *attan* rhythmic pattern, as it is played on the *dohol*, is as follows:<sup>346</sup>

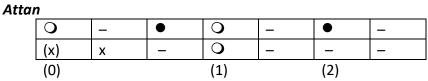


Figure 5.11. Attan pattern.

Regarding the above notation: the upper line of boxes represents strokes as they are played on the higher pitched drum head of the *dohol*, the *dzīr*, while the lower line of boxes represents strokes as they are played on the lower pitched drum head, the *bam*.  $Dz\bar{i}r$  strokes are played resonantly and fall roughly within three levels of intensity:  $\bigcirc$  "full sound";  $\bullet$  "de-emphasized";  $\bullet$  "lightly played." The same three symbols can be applied to playing strokes on the *bam*, in addition to two closed, non-resonant strokes:  $\Re$  for normal emphasis and x for de-emphasized. The numbers in parentheses at the bottom represent structural aspects of *rupak tāl* that are not particular to *dohol* playing, necessarily, but remain relevant to the subsequent musical analysis. It should be noted, further, that Hindustani rhythmic structures and nomenclature (i.e.,  $t\bar{a}l\bar{l}$ ,  $kh\bar{a}l\bar{i}$ ) do not apply to the rhythmic practices

<sup>346</sup> While I observed a variety of seven-beat *attan* patterns played in Afghanistan and among its diaspora, this noted example was the most common and basic form of the rhythmic pattern that I encountered.

 $<sup>^{347}</sup>$  This notation system for the *qhol* was developed by Gibb Schreffler in his Master's thesis. See Schreffler 2002: 61-63.

of the *dohol* as it is performed in Pashtun music. Therefore, the development of *rupak tāl* from Pashtun *attan* rhythms did not occur as a result of transferred theoretical concepts, but rather, I argue, that it was through an adaptation of trained muscle memories from one instrument, *dohol*, to another of significantly different construction and performance practices: the tabla. Thus, the goal of my musical analysis in this chapter is to show how the performance practices of this particular rhythmic pattern as it is played on the *dohol* may have been adapted to form a rhythmic pattern akin to *rupak tāl* as it is played today on the tabla. In doing so, I hypothesize a possible solution to solve the long-running debate regarding why *sam* and *khālī* coincide in *rupak tāl*.

In the case of the seven-beat attan pattern in Figure 5.11, points of structural division are suggested strongly by the two instances at which both sides of the dohol are struck in unison; beats one and four. In particular, beat four maintains the heaviest musical accent throughout the entirety of the rhythmic pattern on account of both sides of the drum being struck with a full sound (" $\bigcirc$ "). In contrast, beat one is played with a full sound stroke on the  $dz\bar{\imath}r$  (" $\bigcirc$ ") and a non-resonant, deemphasized stroke on the bam, "x" that involves leaving the stick touching the drum skin's surface after it is struck. This particular stroke, (x), is notate in parentheses on account of this pattern being commonly played both with and without this stroke. It is also not uncommon for dancers to clap at these same points of the rhythmic pattern, which gives further weight to the implied divisions of the pattern.

The rhythmic momentum of this *attan* pattern is created by the anacrusis to the point of highest musical accent that occurs on the fourth beat. In the performance of this seven-beat *attan* pattern, the first three beats sound as an anticipation to the heavy, weighted accent on beat four. The rhythmic motion contained in this anacrusis is formed by a hand to hand sequence of alternating drum strokes, which conclude with the accented unison drum stroke following immediately on beat four. The remaining drum stroke on the *dzīr*, played on beat six, sounds as a resolution for the primary rhythmic accent on beat four. It is from the rhythmic movement provided by the anacrusis played during beats one, two, and three, followed by the strong accent on beat four and subsequent resolution on beat six that this *attan* pattern gets its characteristic swing.

### Pashtun Attan Patterns

Kippen has warned rightfully against the task that I am trying to do in this chapter, stating "we cannot know if the grooves played nowadays are the same grooves that were played 150 to 200 years ago" and that "musicologically we cannot infer what process of transformation took place, nor even if there was a single kind of transformation," and finally that "it is impossible to determine the degree to which the mainstream 'classical' tradition may have reflexively influenced the folk

tradition."<sup>348</sup> Being aware of these potential theoretical and methodological pitfalls, I still believe that the correlation of drumming patterns I bring into discussion merit a serious consideration.

We may not be able to know exactly how long a respective rhythmic pattern has been played, but the extent and variety to which the particular rhythm in Figure 5.11 (and ones similar to it) is played in Afghanistan and parts of Pakistan deserves attention. The attan is regarded as the national dance form for Afghanistan (Sakata 2013: 115), which, in a way, has made this particular attan pattern a sort of ipso facto national rhythmic pattern, on account of its pervasiveness. While celebrating Nau Ruz, the Persian New Year, with my friends at a restaurant near Qargah, a lake located just outside the limits of Kabul, I heard and watched a small circle of men surrounding a dohol player dance the attan on the lake's shore. I heard the same patterns played for a larger group of young male dancers in Panjshir, a valley extending up north of Kabul, during the beginning of spring. Again, I heard the same pattern being played on the dohol. Most often I heard these rhythms outside of my own residence in Taimani, which was located very near to Hotel Shahr-e Nau (New City Hotel), a flashy and upscale wedding hall. Several times I saw and heard a parade of dancers and drummers going down the street to the same drum patterns. Other times it was not uncommon for people to dance to a drummer in the hall's

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>348</sup> Kippen 2006: 91.

parking lot. Drummers in Kabul also showed me videos they had taken in Jalalabad, 150km east of Kabul, and in Kandahar, 500km southwest of Kabul, of *attan* dancers dancing to this particular rhythmic pattern. In 2015 while in Fremont, my teacher, Tor Jan, had shown me a home video of his from when they family was living in Peshawar, Pakistan in the late 1990's, and in one scene was the *attan* being danced to the same rhythmic pattern.

The *attan* pattern in Figure 5.11 and ones similar are ubiquitous to *attan* dancing in Afghanistan and parts of Pakistan and should not be understood lightly. It is used by Pashtuns across tribal boundaries, which itself is significant given that "there is no single Pashtun folk music" on account of Pashtuns being "extraordinarily fragmented along lineage, tribal, and confederation lines, which shift over the years." These patterns are also used by other ethnic groups in Afghanistan, as well, adding to their prominence. I believe that the great extent to which such *attan* patterns are played throughout this area suggest a long-running history that undeniably pre-dates the codification of the rhythmic pattern we know as *rupak tāl*, which, from available written sources, dates from sometime in the mid-nineteenth century. This hypothesis is given some credibility on account of a *Pashto tāl* appearing in literature some fifty years prior to *rupak tāl*, indicating that Pashtun music and musicians were prominent enough at the time to be recognized by native

<sup>349</sup> Slobin 1976: 89.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>350</sup> A *ṭhekā* for *rupak tāl* is notated in Imam's *Ma'dan al-Mūsīqī* (c. 1857), but is not mentioned in the *Sarmāya-i 'Ishrat* (1869).

writers. Whatever patterns these drummers were playing, they eventually came to be standardized as the current *Pashto tāl ṭhekā*, most likely of a composite of common techniques Pashtun drummers were familiar with, i.e. *dohol*. That the *Pashto ṭhekā* closely resembles aspects of *rupak tāl* suggests further that such techniques from which they are both likely to have developed (techniques of playing the *attan* pattern in Figure 5.11) were already present and in use before these *thekā*s became standardized through notation.<sup>351</sup>

The transferal of *dohol* performance practices to the tabla, which I detail below, was explained to me by Ustad Nazir Latif, my Pashto tabla teacher, after I struggled initially with playing these patterns during my lessons. He clarified to me: "These patterns are taken from *dohol* playing, that it was they are unfamiliar to your hands." Upon being informed this, aspects of the rhythmic pattern's hand-to-hand movements became clear to me, in particular the frequent use of alternating hand patterns. These particular movements my hands made in relation to each other were on account of them being an important *dohol* technique; *not* a tabla technique. The more Pashtun-specific rhythmic patterns I learned on the tabla, the more this connection became clear.

Finally, when considering Kippen's final statement regarding the reflexivity of classical drumming traditions influencing folk traditions, such influences are most

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>351</sup> Kippen argues that printing, notation, and pedagogical texts were important factors in the standardization of Hindustani *ṭhekā*s. Kippen 2019: 271.

commonly seen with regards to rhythmic structure and nomenclature; not instrument playing technique so much.<sup>352</sup> The structuring for the *rupak tāl ṭhekā* itself has been influenced by the classical traditions—*tīvrā tāl*—which predicated a particular grouping of beats: three, two, two (Kippen 2001). Had it not been for this pre-existing rhythmic model, *rupak tāl* and *Pashto tāl* as well may have become standardized by some other orientation as implied by their rhythmic accents, such as two, two, three. My argument is not so much why *rupak tāl* has been oriented as three, two, two, but rather why the particular timbres of the *rupak tāl ṭhekā* are played among its respective rhythmic groupings.

I did notice a "backflow" of classical information influencing the structures of seven-beat rhythmic patterns, but this dealt with doubling a respective pattern to fourteen beats where the original pattern was essentially repeated twice, but the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  pattern was changed to following the  $t\bar{a}l\bar{l}-t\bar{a}l\bar{l}-t\bar{a}l\bar{l}$  structure that is common in modern  $khy\bar{a}l$   $thek\bar{a}s$ . The techniques I observed and learned for Pashtun attan patterns do not resemble common techniques associated with contemporary tabla playing. Rather, they imply strongly a unidirectional path from the performance practices of the dohol.

<sup>352</sup> Schreffler notes similar adopted practices by *dhol* players in his Master's thesis. Schreffler 2002:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>353</sup> Stewart 1974: 76-102, Clayton 2000: 57-74, and Kippen 2006: 75-90.

# Transferring Dohol Muscle Memories to the Tabla

To see how the performance practices of the above seven-beat attan rhythmic pattern as it is played on the dohol could have been adapted to become akin to rupak tāl as it is played on the tabla involves a translation of muscle memories from one instrument (dohol) to another (tabla). The performance practices of the dohol and the tabla may appear remarkedly different, especially considering that the dohol is played with sticks, while the tabla is played exclusively with the hands and fingers. In actuality, the techniques of these instruments overlap considerably. As mentioned earlier, in addition to being played with sticks, the dohol can also be played with the hands. 354 When played with the hands, drummers will use similar techniques of striking the instrument to preserve the sonic fidelity of the instrument's drum strokes as when it is played with sticks.<sup>355</sup> When paired drums resembling what we know today as the tabla began to be played in courts of North India and Pakistan in the early- to mid-eighteenth century, their playing technique was probably an amalgamation of drum playing techniques that were already in practice, such as (but not limited to) the pakhāwaj, naggārā, dholak, daf, and dohol.<sup>356</sup> As such, the capable performance practices of this new instrument (the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>354</sup> Players of the *dohol* will be familiar with both hand- and stick-playing techniques.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>355</sup> That is to say, if a stroke involved striking the drum and leaving the stick on the skin surface the same stroke played with the hand would involve striking the skin and leaving the hand in contact with the skin. The same applies to where a player would strike the drum's skin; if a stroke involved striking the edge of the drum skin the same area would be struck by the player's hand or finger(s).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>356</sup> A comprehensive discussion of the drum strokes adopted by the tabla from other drums of the time can be found in Stewart 1974: 22-53.

tabla) were only what could be imagined through the perceptions and learned muscle memories of those individuals who wielded it and were familiar with the acoustic capabilities of South Asian drums.

It is impossible to know how exactly Pashtun *dohol* players (or other drummers who were familiar with this style of playing) came to play the tabla. Much remains a mystery about the early development of the tabla, especially whence it came and exactly when it began to be used. As discussed in the previous chapter, various theories exist regarding the history of the tabla. My own arguments pushed back on some of these established theories and placed the early history of the tabla in proximity to Pashtun musical culture in the location of the Panjab. Regardless, based on the collective literary and visual evidence, it is reasonable to believe that by the end of the eighteenth century, the tabla was a popular enough instrument that it would have been played widespread among musicians and music genres. This certainly includes Pashtun musicians who were a part of communities around the major sites of musical patronage in North India mentioned above: Shahjahanpur, Lucknow, and Rampur, in addition to other places in present-day Pakistan.

The development of *rupak*-like patterns (i.e., contemporary patterns in which *sam* and *khālī* coincide with one another) likely came as Pashtun drummers—who would have been considered *mirāsī* musicians—found a livelihood in the musical

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>357</sup> Sarmast 2005: 173; Hardgrave, Jr. and Slawek 1997: 79-81; and Nevile 1996.

scenes of the major urban centers of Shahjahanpur, Lucknow, and Rampur.<sup>358</sup> Beinglow class immigrant musicians, the most accessible means for making a living for Pashtun *mirāsī* drummers was performing with courtesans—particularly in early nineteenth century Lucknow.<sup>359</sup> At the same time, the light-classical *ghazal* was becoming an exceedingly popular music genre—its primary exponents being courtesans.<sup>360</sup> *Ghazal* performance would have been an accessible performing genre familiar to most Pashtun musicians, given the prominence of the poetic genre in the Pashto language.<sup>361</sup>

The appearance of a *Pashto tāl* in literature from this time is also of no coincidence. Written accounts from the late-nineteenth century connect *Pashto tāl* to the performance of *ghazal* music (Imam 1925, Khan 1875), and in some instances the rhythmic pattern (as we recognize it now) is named as *Ghazal tāl* (Kippen 2007). Given the information presently available, *Pashto tāl* seems to have been a variety of rhythmic patterns developed and proliferated by Pashtun drummers starting before the turn of the nineteenth century to accompany light classical *ghazal* music. While it is certain that a variety of these patterns existed, one manner of drumming

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>358</sup> While players of the Afghan/Pashtun  $rub\bar{a}b$  were known as  $rub\bar{a}b\bar{i}s$  or  $sarod\bar{i}s$ , Pashtun drummers would have been referred to as  $mir\bar{a}s\bar{i}s$ , a generic term for a hereditary occupational music specialist used in the nineteenth century. McNeil 2004: 15-30.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>359</sup> McNeil 2004: 67-85.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>360</sup> Manuel 1989: 96-97.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>361</sup> The *ghazal* has been used by Pashto language poets since at least the sixteenth century. A noted early writer of *ghazal* in Pashto language was Khushal Khan Khatak, a famed Pashtun poet and chief of the *Khaṭak* tribe during the mid-seventeenth century who advocated for inter-tribal union among Pashtuns through his poetry. Caroe 1965: 221-246.

in particular, which I argue was developed from techniques of the seven-beat *dohol* pattern above, became prolific enough to become eventually codified as *Pashto tāl*. I argue that it is through the same adaptation of musical information that *rupak tāl* also came to be.

#### Enter the Tabla

Ghazal music was performed in the domain of the *meḥfil*, an elite maledominated space that was, among other things, a stage for musical performances during the Mughal era. To gain access to this elite musical space necessitated adaptive strategies by *mirāsī* musicians, such as Pashtun drummers, who were excluded from entering such spaces on account of not only *their* low social status, but the associations of their instrument, the *dohol*, to low class musicians and other licentious performers, as well.<sup>362</sup> However, as several writers on Hindustani music have shown (Neuman 2010, Brown 2003, Bor 1986/7), low-class musicians such as *mirāsīs* (and their predecessors, the *dhādhīs*) were been able to subvert their stigmas of low prestige and enter elite music performance spaces through creative and adaptive musical strategies.<sup>363</sup> Perhaps the most evident strategy by Pashtun

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>362</sup> Schofield 2003: 167-168. Katherine Butler Schofield's (Brown) dissertation on music during the reign of the Mughal Emperor Aurangzeb (r. 1658-1707) provides a valuable translation of parts of the British Library's copy of the *Mīrzānāma* (lit. "letters for princes"), a code of ethics for Mughal princes and male elites composed in c. 1660, that detail the parameters surrounding *meḥfil* performances.

<sup>363</sup> The adaptation of low-class musicians to the elite practices and musical spaces of Hindustani music have been detailed at length by authors. See Neuman 2010: 251-265, Brown 2003: 154-175, Bor 1986/1987: 113-118.

drummers was the adoption of playing the tabla on account of the *dohol*, the primary drum used in Pashtun music, being explicitly forbidden in *meḥfil* settings.<sup>364</sup> By taking up the tabla and performing with courtesans, Pashtun *mirāsī* drummers could find themselves performing *ghazal* music within the elite musical space of the princely *meḥfil*.<sup>365</sup> The codification of a "Pashto" rhythmic cycle tied to such music genre suggests that this occurrence was commonplace throughout the nineteenth century.

The *thekā* for *Pashto tāl*, it can be reasoned, was based off of a pre-existing rhythmic pattern (likely similar to Figure 5. 11) that was performed on the *dohol* first and then transferred to the tabla. Two primary factors have led me to this conclusion. First, the structural ordering of *Pashto tāl* (as well as that of *rupak tāl*) is a significant departure from the dominant *sam-tālī-khālī-tālī* format of contemporary *tabla thekā-s.*<sup>366</sup> This particular ordering of musical timbres via drum articulations is characteristic of classical rhythmic structures patterns, which are not found in Pashtun *dohol* drumming patterns. Second, I find it highly unlikely that the creation of new drumming patterns by Pashtun drummers for playing *ghazal* music would be necessary, given the already close association of *ghazal* to Pashtun musical practices. Rather, it would have been more economical for drummers to take pre-existing patterns and adapt them to a new instrument, tabla.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>364</sup> Brown 2003: 167-168.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>365</sup> Kippen 2001: 7.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>366</sup> See Stewart 1974: 76-102, Clayton 2000: 57-74, and Kippen 2006: 75-90.

As Pashtun drummers would have begun to incorporate the tabla into their playing, they likely transferred sound relationships and muscle memories from already familiar drumming patterns to the new instrument. A picture of musicians and dancers taken c. 1879-1880 in Kabul by John Burke, a photographer with the British army during the Second Afghan War (1878-1880), presents credible evidence that supports that Pashtun drummers manipulated the tabla in a way fashioned from their performance practices of the *dohol*.



Figure 5.12. Nautch girls of Kabul. Photograph by John Burke, Afghanistan c. 1879-1880. British Library, IOL Photo 430/3 (59).

The above photograph, which was taken during the British occupation of Kabul, shows three professional women dancers (center), accompanied by three male musicians posing with their instruments. No biographical information is given regarding the group of performers, but based on the combination of instruments

within the ensemble it is likely that they were Pashtun musicians.  $^{367}$  Seated around the dancers are an Afghan  $rub\bar{a}b$  player (right), a  $s\bar{a}rang\bar{\imath}$  player (left), and a tabla player (right of  $s\bar{a}rang\bar{\imath}$  player). The orientation of the tabla drums—the higher-pitched drum on the player's left and the bass drum on his right—is peculiar. In Hindustani tabla playing, this placement of drums is reversed. The naming of the drums in Hindi/Urdu as  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  (left) and  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  (right) speak to an orientation of tabla players positioning the high pitched  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  on their right side and the bass drum  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  on their left side. Playing the higher-pitched drum (or side of the drum) with the right hand—which is statistically speaking, most likely to be a player's dominant hand—is common throughout most drums played in South Asia.

The exception to this is the *dohol*, which is orientated so that its player strikes the bass side of the drum, *bam*, with their right (dominant) hand and the higher-pitched side, *dzīr*, with their left hand. His positioning of the tabla also orient their drums to play in a similar fashion, having the *bam* on the side of their dominant hand and the *dzīr* with their non-dominant. While it is impossible to know the dominant hand of the tabla player in the picture, it is statistically likely that he is right-hand dominant. His positioning of the tabla as they are—bass drum on his right

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>367</sup> Sarmast 2005: 194-197.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>368</sup> Schreffler 2002: 45-52.

and treble drum on his left–reflects the orientation of the *dohol* as it is still played in Pashtun culture.<sup>369</sup>

To play tabla in the "Pashto style" is to play *khula*—"open" style. This technique of tabla entails playing with lots of full-hand drum strokes with both hands, which contrasts with the techniques of classical tabla playing that mostly utilizes the fingers and, at times, the entire hand. The most notable muscle memory that have likely carried over from *dohol* playing to Pashto tabla playing is the alternating hand-to-hand sequence discussed above. Other drum strokes, in particular the *dzīr* pattern, maintain degrees of timbral fidelity within their tabla counterparts.

Returning to the *attan* pattern notated in Figure 5.11, there are two types of drum strokes played on the  $dz\bar{\imath}r$ —strokes of full intensity  $\bigcirc$  and ones of less intensity  $\bullet$ . To keep the sonic integrity of these two strokes, adapting them to the tabla necessitates a need to differentiate these two strokes by of differing intensities or timbre. When considering *how* and *where* these strokes are played on the *dohol*'s drum skin, if they were to be played in the same fashion on the tabla, full intensity strokes  $\bigcirc$  and strokes of less intensity  $\bullet$ , would find their analog drum strokes on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>369</sup> Based on how the other instrumentalists are holding their instruments in the picture, it would seem they, too, are right-hand dominant.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>370</sup> The contrast of *bol*s of different intensities or timbres on the tabla's  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ , e.g., "Thin" and "Tha", is a critical aspect regarding the rhythmic character of *thekā*s. See Stewart 1974: 94-100.

the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  of the tabla as "Tak" and "Na", respectively. So, if we consider what was being played on the  $dz\bar{i}r$  of the *dohol* in the original *attan* pattern...

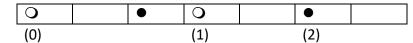


Figure 5.13. *Dzīr* part of *attan*.

...it could be played on the tabla as...<sup>371</sup>

Figure 5.14. Dzīr part translated to dāyān bols.

However, as Rebecca Stewart has pointed out, in relation to the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$ , the construction of standard  $thek\bar{a}s$  is limited to resonant strokes: Nā, Tā, or Thin. Tāk" is a non-resonant stroke that is played with the entirety of the hand striking the center of the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  and, according to Stewart, is ineligible to be considered in the composition of a standard  $tabla\ thek\bar{a}$ . It is possible that in lieu of the tabla bol "Tak", drummers would substitute the bol "Thin" because of the same relative positioning of the hand when playing each of the two strokes. If this is applied to the above tabla  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  pattern, the outcome is:

Figure 5.15. Tabla dāyān part with substituted bols.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>371</sup> For this notation and the remainder in this chapter I include in parentheses the symbols indicating the rhythmic subdivision of the respective *Pashto tāl* and *rupak tāl ṭhekā*s for the sake of clarification for the reader.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>372</sup> When factoring in the use of the  $b\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$  this series of *bol*-s is extended to include "Dha" and "Dhin." Stewart 1974: 98.

When translating the *bam* part to being played on the tabla *bāyāṅ*, the muscle memories that were available for reference for Pashtun drummers were playing resonantly and allowing the drum skin to resonate, or playing non-resonantly and effectively muting the sound from the skin. Translated to tabla *bols*, the *bam* part becomes:

Figure 5.16. Bam part adapted to bāyān bols.

Combined with the "translated"  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}\dot{n}$  part, this yields ultimately the following rhythmic pattern:

Figure 5.17a. Attan pattern adapted to tabla bols.

At this point, the rhythmic pattern above, which is the result of the original dohol attan pattern adapted a lá tabla, exhibits strong similarities to the Pashto tāl ṭhekā. The initial non-resonant stroke played on the bāyāṅ, Ka, does not affect the voicing of the bol, "Thin." Rather, this manner of playing a non-resonant bāyāṅ bol along with "Thin" has come to be a common performance practice for playing Pashto tāl and rupak tāl to emphasize the ḥhālī character in which each ṭhekā starts. The bol in the second beat, (Ka), has been placed in parenthesis on account

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>373</sup> As mentioned earlier, the tabla *bol*, "Thin", is an aural marker in *thekā* performance that symbolizes  $kh\bar{a}l\bar{i}$  sections.

of it not being a *bol* commonly used in the construction of standard theka, as per Stewart's argument.<sup>374</sup> If this *bol* is omitted, the pattern becomes:

Figure 5.17b. Attan pattern adapted to tabla bols.

This rhythmic pattern bears even more similarity to the *bols* and character of *Pashto tāl* as detailed by nineteenth century writers such as Imam (1925) and Khan (Kippen 2007), and contemporary writers such as Stewart (1974) and Kippen (2001). It could even be considered a sort of "proto" *Pashto tāl ţhekā*, which could serve as a skeletal framework for elaboration and improvisation. The primary differences that arise between the *ţhekās* notated by the previous authors and the pattern notated above—the use of "NaKe" (Imam 1925), "TaKa" (Kippen 2007 and Stewart 1974), or "tirakita" (Kippen 2001) instead of the *bol*, "Na", on the third beat—are familiar and common manners by which *ṭhekās* are been elaborated when played in slow to medium tempos. <sup>375</sup> The pattern as it is notated above is more appropriate in faster tempos, and it can be heard in a recording of a tabla solo performed in *Pashto tāl*, recorded by famous tabla virtuoso, Ustad Zakir Hussain (Zakir Hussain 2007).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>374</sup> Stewart 1974: 98.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>375</sup> As suggested in the notation of *Ghazal tāl* in Khan 1888, *ghazal*s were commonly played in slow tempos. In her analysis of *ṭhekās*, Stewart illustrates the methods through which *ṭhekās* are commonly elaborated. These methods often involve repetitions or anticipations of primary *bols*, while maintaining the structural integrity of the rhythmic cycle. For more on the elaboration of *ṭhekās* in various tempos see Stewart 1974: 103-129.

If treated as a rhythmic framework upon which elaboration occurs—as I argue thekās to be—to fashion the thekā of rupak tāl as it is known today from the "proto" Pashto tāl thekā above can be done through the process of duplication of bols already used in the pattern. One distinct aspect of the Pashto tāl thekā is its use of empty space—beats during which a drum stroke is not played—within the duration of the rhythmic pattern. While this is common among light classical tāls (dīpchandī tāl and sitārkhānī, for example) it is not so typical among classical tāls (tīntāl, jhaptāl, ektāl, etc.) in which all beats are articulated by a bol. Referring back to Stewart's analysis of thekā elaboration in her dissertation, when elaborating thekās by adding drum strokes it is often done through repeating bols or alternating between two corresponding bols (such as "Thin" and "Tha"). 376 The vacancy on beat two can be filled by repeating the bol that is played on beat one: the initial bol, "Thin." 377 If the same manner of repeating the preceding bol is done for the vacancies on beats five and seven, the resulting thekā is:

This method of duplication very nearly produces the *rupak tāl ṭhekā*; all that differs are the final four *bol*s. A similar type of ending to the one above is played in *mughali*, a seven-beat *ṭhekā* played in Pashtun and Afghan *qhazal* music (the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>376</sup> Stewart 1974: 106.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>377</sup> One also sees this particular grouping of three beats (as played on the  $d\bar{a}y\bar{a}n$ ) "Thin Thin Na" in the  $jhapt\bar{a}l\ thek\bar{a}$ .

numbers of beats have been given underneath on account that the first three beats bols do not align evenly to the divisions of the beat):

# *Mughali* (ghazal style)

Thin	N	la	Dhin	Dhin	Dha	Dha
(0)			(1)		(2)	
(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)

Figure 5.19. Mughali thekā, with beats labeled at bottom.

The above *mughali ṭhekā* is played in Pashtun *ghazal* music and maintains some of the same structural elements seen in *rupak tāl* and *Pashto tāl*: it begins with the *bol* "Thin," which indexes a *khālī* quality, and the pattern's accents and *bols* imply a three, two, two division. When comparing the last two beats of this pattern to those in the Figure 5.18 pattern, the last two *bols* of *mughali* are played with resonant voicings on the *bāyān*, making the *bol* "Dha" instead of Na.

However, for one reason or other this particular rhythmic pattern was not standardized in *rupak tāl*, though perhaps some drummers played a pattern similar. We cannot be sure. What did become standardized in the last four beats of *rupak tāl* came from a duplication of the alternating strokes—"Dhin" and "Na"—that make up the final four *bol*s of the "proto" *Pashto tāl ṭhekā* in Figure 5.17b. Thus, when these *bol*s are repeated in beats four and five, and six and seven, it produces the *rupak tāl ṭhekā*:

### Conclusion

In this chapter I have put forth a proposition regarding the influence of Pashtun musical practices on the rhythmic practices of Hindustani classical music, focusing specifically in regards to its seven-beat drumming traditions. This influence would have come from the participation of Pashtun *mirāsī* drummers within light-classical music genres of Hindustani music—*ghazal*, in particular—during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. My musical analysis attempted to illustrate how the *thekā*s of contemporary *Pashto tāl* and *rupak tāl* came to begin with a particular timbre of drum stroke—one that would eventually be tied to the Hindustani concept of *khālī*. The influence behind this particular timbre came from a performance practice of the *dohol*. Pashtun drummers transferred these patterns and techniques to the tabla, which ultimately became standardized through developments in printing and notation.

### Conclusion

While sitting and talking with a classical tabla player during the beginning of my fieldwork in New Delhi, he raised an eyebrow when I mentioned that I had also come to India to conduct research on other non-classical drumming styles apart from the tabla. "Oh?" He enquired. "And what do you want to learn about them? You can just listen to the music and imitate what they are playing. It's simple; you do not need to find a teacher." He told me. At the time I did not have a good answer for him, or at least one that would satisfy him. Not wanting to seem naïve, I told him that I wanted to look at more than just the drumming itself—I wanted to see how drumming could *affect* people, and how drummers could make that process happen.

To do this I immersed myself in numerous social and musical environments, and met dozens of musicians who provided me with various glimpses of what it is like to be a professional, non-classical drummer in South Asia. From this cross-cultural and cross-music genre approach, I found a direct connection between the cultural requirements entailed in such lifestyles and the technical musical aspects of their respective drumming traditions. Involved in this connection were techniques tied to drumming and emotion, as well as drumming and physical economy; both of which were linked by the thread of musical creativity and improvisation. In wanting to acknowledge and give credit to the creativity and mastery of the drummers

whom I met during this project, I have highlighted representative players of each style and genre of music around which I have drawn conclusion in this dissertation. In contrast to what the tabla player had suggested, I certainly could not have ascertained the information present in this dissertation by simply listening to recordings or attending performances.

And what can we learn from *thekā* patterns themselves? My musical analysis of *thekās* across South Asian popular, devotional, and folk drumming traditions has shown how these rhythmic patterns, like numerous other South Asian compositional forms, are models for improvisation. Improvisation in *thekā* drumming comes in a variety of different approaches across the numerous music genres in which these rhythmic patterns are played. In my analysis I tied the use of improvisation in nonclassical drumming to the concept of *wazn*, articulations or durations of weighted accent that are a defining characteristic of *thekās*. In Chapters Two and Three I linked the use of this improvisation to the evocation of emotions in listeners in *qawwālī* and Sindhi *kāfī* music, respectively. I showed how drummers use improvisation to support the other musical process involved to elevate the emotional intensity of the music making as a means of religious devotion.

In Chapters Four and Five I put forth hypotheses proposing how we can potentially trace organological histories of thekas through their aspects of their performance practices. My discussion involved an open-hand style of tabla playing that is practiced in Afghanistan as well as parts of Pakistan among Pashtun

musicians. Some of the more valuable insights of this dissertation, I believe, are my propositions regarding the musical influences of Pashtun drumming traditions, about which little has been written. My ethnographic and historical research into the drumming of this region suggests a close proximity between Pashtun *dohol* drumming and the early techniques of the tabla. I detailed key techniques of this drumming style in Chapter Four, and linked it to both written historical records and oral histories of eighteenth and nineteenth century tabla players. Lastly, emerging from this proposed musical connection I suggested an explanation for the incongruencies of seven-beat rhythmic structures used in Hindustani classical music. This correlation involved a ubiquitous style of dance drumming played on the *dohol* that had been adapted to the open-hand style of tabla playing discussed in the previous chapter.

Throughout this dissertation, I have worked to demonstrate an alternative history that positions South Asian folk drumming as an important influencer of later classical and popular rhythmic traditions. I did so based on the relationship between the structures of the drums in respect to the technical demands of physical strain and dexterity, and cultural requirements of long-hours for not just practice but performance. The arguments and hypotheses I have put forth in this dissertation push back on pre-established discourses regarding key components of modern Hindustani rhythm and instruments, specifically regarding the tabla. Specifically, I have looked to these non-classical drumming traditions for insights into the

inconsistencies of contemporary Hindustani rhythmic cycles and patterns that have been raised by previous ethnomusicologists. My results, I believe, point to interesting new perspectives regarding the relationship of folk drumming traditions and the drumming of Hindustani classical music.

To inform my musicological arguments and analyses of thekā drumming, I presented case-studies highlighting the experience of being a professional nonclassical drummer in South Asia. I selected and presented each case study because they were representative of the specific socio-musical world of the musical communities I observed. Through providing ethnographic vignettes of my drumming teachers, I illustrated some of the hardships and challenges that low class hereditary Muslim musicians experience throughout parts of South Asia. These adversities have become even more pressing issues in light of the continuing rise of Hindu nationalist politics in India. Common conditions of this livelihood-extensive daily music making, intense competition, and playing across music genres—I argued, have inform directly the performance practice of *thekās*. Most important in this consideration is cultural requirement of being able to play for extended duration programs. Such long duration playing is underscored by the varying degrees of physical economies involved in playing thekā patterns. Drummers gain the experiences and training required for this style of playing through a lifestyle of music-making, which can include practicing and learning music with others, learning multiple musical

instruments, and playing one's instrument from before the sun rises until long after the sun sets.

Looking forward, I believe still that there is more work to be done in looking at rhythmic patterns (not just pertaining to drums) and looking at how they connect to other musical and non-musical practices found throughout South Asia. Richard K. Wolf has masterfully connected rhythmic patterns and practices across a variety of musical and instrumental traditions throughout this region in his work, and is a particular influence of mine for future research and writing. While writing this dissertation I regularly kept thinking back to the many plucking patterns that I learned on the Afghan rubāb, on account of how these patterns resembled and mirrored some of the qualities of the drumming patterns about which I was writing. Classical rubāb playing relies heavily on techniques of rhythmic elaboration, which is done through pre-arranged patterns of plucking the instrument. These plucking patterns, too, exhibit methodical aspects regarding rhythmic elaboration that both parallel and contrast the approaches of embellishment discussed in this dissertation. In wanting to keep my focus centered in the drumming traditions with which I was familiar, I shelved these *rubāb* techniques and patterns initially, hoping to return to them in later work. Undoubtedly, such instrumental rhythmic patterns have much to tell us about how rhythm has been imagined and represented in this region.

Furthermore, one shortcoming of this dissertation (which I intend to improve upon in later work) has been a lack of correlation between drumming patterns and

the poetic forms they accompany. Many of the poetic music genres that I encountered during this study were oral traditions, which at times made attaining access to them difficult for me, especially in instances where the language being sung was not familiar to me, i.e. Pashto and Sindhi. Just as well, the musicians with whom I did my research (who were not professional singers) also did not regularly have a knowledge of the poetry that was being performed; getting my hands on these oral traditions would have added another significant amount of labor to my already intensive research project. Having access to these poetic forms and genres could have been helpful in correlating how drumming patterns emphasize and bring out poetic meters through performance.

The research I conducted for this dissertation, I believe, touches but the surface of musical information contained within folk drumming traditions that have been long overshadowed by the classical traditions of the region. My focus here has pertained to the more prominent folk drumming traditions in each of my respective field sites. Indeed, there are many others that were overlooked or omitted in my discussion. A recently growing interest of mine are percussion traditions that have developed on common everyday objects, such as the *mangai*, a percussion instrument consisting of an over-turned metal pan and a clay vessel covered with a cloth that is played with the hands and used in Pashtun music traditions in western Pakistan and eastern Afghanistan. Instruments like the *mangai* prompt a number of questions regarding rhythmic thought and representation on account of the

instrument's utilitarian construction. When instruments are made from household objects, such as pots and pans, do their social and functional connotations carry into the rhythmic practices they create? If so, how do these embodied attributes manifest themselves in the playing of the instrument as well as how rhythm is imagined and represented on them? Lastly, to what extent do these techniques and rhythmic representations resonate in other musical styles and practices? Studying instruments such as the *mangai* can provide valuable insights not only on the links between objects and abstract musical concepts, but also how rhythm is imagined in a much broader context outside of the classical traditions.

That is not to say that such classical traditions of the region should not also be of musicological focus and study, as well. Towards the end of my fieldwork in Afghanistan I became increasingly aware of the extensive genealogies of some of the musical families in Kabul, especially tabla players. Some of the musicians with whom I interacted claimed their musical lineages extended back to the mid-eighteenth century; the same time as the earliest recognized tabla players in India.

The tabla's use in Afghan classical music (which is essentially Hindustani music) has been largely overlooked by scholars, and I believe there is much more to be unearthed regarding this history and the techniques of the instrument as it is played in Afghanistan. Indeed, this musical history is a topic that I hope to continue to delve into in future research.

My interest in the history of tabla and drumming in Afghanistan is not so much an attempt to locate an origin for the instrument, but rather to look for conduits through which rhythmic information and practices may have been influenced or transmitted. One important connection that I believe worthy of further consideration is between Sufi practices and drumming in Afghanistan. While in Kabul I met a colleague, Annika Schmeding, who was conducting her dissertation research on Sufism in Afghanistan, and how particular practices and organizations had sustained themselves during the time of the Taliban. 378 Just before I left Kabul she shared a video with me that she had recorded in Herat of musicians performing at a Sufi gathering. The drummer, a daireh player, and another instrumentalist playing the dutār, a two-stringed lute, accompanied a singer who sang poetry by the acclaimed Persian poet, Mawlana Rumi (1207-1273). Due to the recording quality of the video the sung poetry is hard to discern, but what are evident are the emphases and musical accents provided by the musicians on their instruments that bring out the cadence and form of the poetry being sung. Listening to these musical interactions now, I cannot help but ponder what associations can be revealed by relating abstract textual forms to the instrumental patterns and techniques that musicians play to accompany them.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>378</sup> See Schmeding 2020.

Musicians with whom I spoke in Kabul had talked of the prominence of Sufi practices and traditions in Afghanistan prior to the rise of the Taliban. Many had played at similar Sufi gatherings at a shrine in the musician's neighborhood in Kabul. These gatherings and performances had largely ceased or went underground during the rise of the Taliban, which labeled such practices as sacrilegious. The impact of Sufi practices on music—especially rhythmic practices—in Afghanistan is a field that deserves much more attention, especially considering the association of several key Sufi sites and figures within Afghanistan.

In this dissertation I have shown how drumming patterns can be used to support and facilitate the musical and non-musical processes to which they are an accompaniment. Furthermore, I correlated the use of improvisation across multiple styles of non-classical drumming to the elicitation of various emotional responses in listeners. These styles of drumming, while being located in distinct socio-musical environments, are connected through similar instrumental performance practices: thekā drumming. My future work aims to dig deeper into how such representations of rhythm can be informed by the processes and abstract performance models to which they are associated. In particular, I hope to investigate further the relationship between abstract textual models to rhythmic patterns—not just those played on drums—given the wealth of poetry and poetic forms present throughout South and Central Asia. It is my hopes that comparing and contrasting these instruments'

rhythmic structures like  $\rlap/thek\bar a$ s came to prominence as a rhythmic accompaniment style in South Asian music.

### Glossary of Urdu, Hindi, Farsi, Pashto, and Sindhi Terms

bam The lower-pitched drum in a set of Pashto tabla

bāyān The lower-pitched drum in a set of Hindustani tabla

dādrā A six-beat rhythmic cycle commonly used in popular, folk, and

devotional music genres in South Asia.

dāyān The higher-pitched drum in a set of Hindustani tabla, or the higher

pitched side of the *qholak*.

dohol Also spelled *qhol*, a barrel-shaped drum often played with sticks.

*dholak* A barrel-shaped drum played with the hands and fingers.

dhrupad An older and more authoritative genre of Hindustani classical music.

dzīr The higher-pitched side of a dohol.

gharānā Schools of performance practice in Hindustani music.

ahazal An Arabic form of poetry commonly set to music in parts of South

Asia.

Hindustani

music

North Indian classical music.

*kāfī* A genre of devotional poetry common to the area of Sindh.

kāṭhī The higher-pitched drum in a set of Pashto tabla.

keherwā An eight-beat rhythmic cycle commonly used in popular, folk, and

devotional music genres in South Asia.

kalvārā An eight-beat rhythmic cycle played in Sindhi music.

khyāl A genre of Hindustani art that emerged during the mid- to late-

seventeenth century.

maḥali Traditional Afghan music.

nazrānā Monetary offerings given to music performers.

pakhāwaj A barrel-shaped drum played with the hands and fingers most

commonly associated to dhrupad music.

*qawwāl* A performer of *qawwālī*.

*qawwālī* Sufi devotional music.

tāl Also spelled tāla, the rhythmic cycles of Hindustani music.

*thekā* The rhythmic patterns played in South Asian music.

tihaī A composition that involves the repetition of a fixed phrase three

times, played so that the final beat of the third repetition coincides with a particular beat of the rhythmic cycle (most commonly the

first).

'urs The celebration of the death of a Sufi saint.

zerbaghali A goblet-shaped drum played in traditional Afghan music.

# List of Supplemental Files

Musical Example 2.1 Allah Hu.mp3

Musical Example 3.1 Sindhi Kafi.mp3

Musical Example 4.1 Safa Safa Miaid.mp3

#### **Bibliography**

- Al-Fazl, Abu. 1873, 1891, 1894. *Ain-i-Akbarī* (*The Constitution of Akbar*), vols. 1-3. Kolkata: Asiatic Society of Bengal.
- Allen, Matthew Harp. 1998. "Tales Tunes Tell: Deepening the Dialogue between "Classical" and "Non-Classical" in the Music of India." *Yearbook for Traditional Music*, Vol. 30: 22-52.
- Appadurai, Arjun. 1986. "Introduction: Commodities and the Politics of Value." In *The Social Life of Things: Commodities in Cultural Perspective*, ed. Arjun Appadurai. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Babiracki, Carol. 1991. "Tribal Music in the Study of Great and Little Traditions of Indian Music." In *Comparative Musicology and the Anthropology of Music*, eds. Bruno Nettl and Philip Bohlmann, 69-90. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Baily, John. 2015. War, Exile and the Music of Afghanistan: The Ethnographer's Tale. Dorchester: Ashgate Publishing Limited.
- \_\_\_\_\_\_. 2010. "The Circulation of Music between Afghanistan and the Afghan Diaspora." In *Beyond the "Wild Tribes": Understanding Modern Afghanistan and its Diaspora*, eds. Ceri Oeppen and Angela Schlenkhoff, 157-172. New York: Columbia University Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1994. "The Role of Music in the Creation of an Afghan National Identity, 1923-73." In *Music, Ethnicity and Identity: The Musical Construction of Place*, ed. Martin Stokes, 45-60. Oxford: Berg Publishers.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1988. *Music of Afghanistan: Professional Musicians in the City of Herat*. Cambridgeshire: Cambridge University Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1981. "A System of Modes Used in the Urban Music of Afghanistan." *Ethnomusicology*, Vol. 25, No. 1: 1-39.
- Bakhle, Janaki. 2005. Two Men and Music: Nationalism in the Making of an Indian Classical Tradition. New York: Oxford University Press.

- Boden, Margaret. 2004. *The Creative Mind: Myths and Mechanisms*. 2nd ed. London and New York: Routledge.
- Bond, Brian. 2020. A Heavy Rain Has Fallen on My People: Sindhi Sufi Poetry Performance, Emotion, and Islamic Knowledge in Kachchh, Gujarat. Unpublished PhD diss., City University of New York.
- Bor, Joep. 1986-87. "The Voice of the Sarangi." *National Center for the Performing Arts Quarterly Journal*. Vol. XV & XVI. Bombay: Nos. 3, 4, & 1.
- Brihaspati, Kailash Chandra. 1974. *Musalmān aur Bhāratīya Sangīt (Muslims and Indian Music*). Delhi: Rājkamal Prakāśan.
- Burnard, Pamela. 2012. "Rethinking 'Musical Creativity' and the Notion of Multiple Creativities in Music." In *Musical Creativity: Insights from Music Education Research*, edited by Oscar Odena, 5-27. Farnham, UK: Ashgate Publishing.
- Caroe, Olaf. 1965. The Pathans: 550 BC AD 1957. London: Macmillan & Co., Ltd.
- Chaudhary, Subhadra. 1998. Time Measure and Compositional Types in Indian Music. New Delhi: Aditya Prakashan.
- Clayton, Martin. 2000. *Time in Indian Music: Rhythm, Metre, and Form in North Indian Rāg Performance*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Csikszentmihalyi, Mihaly. 1996. *Creativity: Flow and the Psychology of Discovery and Invention*. New York: Harper Perennial.
- Deva, B.C. 1974. Indian Music. Delhi: Indian Council for Cultural Relations.
- Dhillon, Iqbal Singh. 1998. Folk Dances of Panjab. Delhi: National Book Shop.
- Dirks, Nicholas. 1987. *The Hollow Crown: Ethnohistory of an Indian Kingdom*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Doubleday, Veronica. 1999. "The Frame Drum in the Middle East." *Ethnomusicology*, Winter 1999, Vol. 43 (1): 101-134.
- \_\_\_\_\_\_. 1988. *Three Women of Herat*. Austin: University of Austin Press.

- Faqirullah. 1996 [1661]. *Tarjuma-i-Mānakutūhala & Risāla-i-Rāgadarpana*. New Delhi: Indira Gandhi National Centre for the Arts.
- Fiol, Stefan. 2017. Recasting Folk in the Himalayas: Indian Music, Media, and Social Mobility. Urbana, Chicago, and Springfield: University of Illinois Press.
- Gottlieb, Robert. 1993. Solo Tabla Drumming of North India: It's Repertoire, Styles, and Performance Practices. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass Publishers Pvt. Ltd.
- Hardgrave Jr., Robert L. and Stephen M. Slawek. 1997. *Musical Instruments of North India: Eighteenth Century Portraits by Baltazard Solvyns*. Delhi: Manohar Publishers.
- Hasty, Christopher. 2019. "Thinking With and About Rhythm." In *Thought and Play in Music Rhythm*, eds. Richard K. Wolf, Stephen Blum, and Christopher Hasty, 20-54. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Hill, Juniper. 2018. *Becoming Creative: Insights from Musicians in a Diverse World*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Imam, Mohammad Karam. 1959 [ca. 1857]. "Melody through the Centuries." Translated by Govind Vidyarthi. *Sangeet Natak Akademi Bulletin* 2(12): 13-26.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1925 [ca. 1857]. *Ma'dan al-Mūsīqī*. Lucknow: Hindustani Press.
- Jairazbhoy, Nazir. 1977. "The "Objective" and Subjective View in Musical Transcription." *Ethnomusicology*, vol. 21 (2): 263-273.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1971. *The Rags of North India: Their Structure and Evolution*. Bombay: Popular Prakashan.
- Jairazbhoy, Nazir and Amy Catlin. 1999. *Musical Instruments of Kacch and its Neighbors* (film). Valley Glen, CA: Apsra Media for Intercultural Education.
- Katz, Max. 2017. *Lineage of Loss: Counternarratives of North Indian Music.*Middleton: Wesleyan University Press.
- Khan, Dargah Quli. 1989. Muraqqa'-e Dehli: The Mughal Capital in Muhammad Shah's Time. Translated by Chander Shekhar and Shama Mitra Chenoy. Delhi: Deputy Publication.

. 1982. Muragga'-e Dihlī. Dihli: Shu'bah-i Urdu, Dihli University. Khan, Sadiq Ali. 1875 (1869). Sarmāya-i 'Ishrat. Delhi: Munshi Muhammad Ibrahim. Kippen, James. 2019. "Mapping a Rhythmic Revolution Through Eighteenth- and Nineteenth-Century Sources on Rhythm and Drumming." In Thought and Play in Music Rhythm, eds. Richard K. Wolf, Stephen Blum, and Christopher Hasty, 253-272. New York: Oxford University Press. . 2010. "The History of Tabla." In Hindustani Music Thirteenth to Twentieth Centuries, eds. Joep Bor, Françoise Delvoye, Jane Harvey, and Emmie te Nijenhuis, 459-478. New Delhi: Manohar Publishers. . 2007. "The *Tāl Paddhati* of 1888: An Early Source for Tabla." *Journal of the* Indian Musicological Society 38: 151-239. . 2006. Gurudev's Drumming Legacy: Music, Theory, and Nationalism in the 'Mrdang aur Tabla Vadanpaddhati' of Gurudev Patwadhan. Burlington, VT: Ashgate. . 2001. "Folk Grooves and Tabla Tāls." ECHO: a music-centered journal, 3(1). http://www.echo.ucla.edu/volume3-issue1/kippen/index.html. . 2000. "Hindustani Tala." In The Garland Encyclopedia of World Music, Volume 5: South Asia, ed. Alison Arnold. New York and London: Garland Publishing. . 1988. The Tabla of Lucknow: A Cultural Analysis of a Musical Tradition. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. Lerdahl, Fred and Ray Jackendoff. 1983. A Generative Theory of Tonal Music. Cambridge: MIT Press. Lindsey, Michael. 2013. The Karnatik Tabla: Cross-Cultural Music Synthesis in South Indian Percussion Performance. MA thesis, University of California, Santa Cruz.

Lipsitz, George. 1986. "Cruising around the Historical Bloc: Postmodernism and Popular Music in East Los Angeles." *Cultural Critique* No. 5, Winter: 157-177.

- Locke, David. 2019. "An Approach to Musical Rhythm in Agbadza." In *Thought and Play in Music Rhythm*, eds. Richard K. Wolf, Stephen Blum, and Christopher Hasty, 100-145. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Lybarger, Lowell. 2003. *The Tabla Solo Repertoire of Pakistani Panjab: An Ethnomusicological Perspective*. Unpublished PhD diss., University of Toronto.
- Madadi, Abdul Wahab. 1375/1996. Sar-guzasht Musiqi Mu'āsir Afghanistan (History of Contemporary Music in Afghanistan). Tehran: Hauza Honari.
- Manuel, Peter. 1993. *Cassette Culture: Popular Music and Technology in North India*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1989. *Thumri in Historical and Stylistic Perspectives*. New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass Publishers
- \_\_\_\_\_. 1983. "The Concept of *Tala* in Semi-Classical Music." *National Center for the Performing Arts Quarterly Journal*. Vol. 12. Bombay: No. 4.
- McNeil, Adrian. 2004. Inventing the Sarod: A Cultural History. Kolkata: Seagull Books.
- Miner, Allyn. 2016. The "Minqar-i Musiqar": Hazrat Inayat Khan's classic 1912 work on Indian musical theory & practice. New York: Sulūk Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_\_. 1993. Sitar and Sarod in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass Publishers Pvt. Ltd.
- Mistry, Aban E. 1999. *Pakhawaj & Tabla: History, Schools, and Traditions*. Mumbai: Pt. Keki S. Jijina.
- Morcom, Anna. 2013. *Illicit Worlds of Indian Dance: Cultures of Exclusion*. London: Hurst and Company.
- Muhammadi, Qazi Muhammad Nasir. 1813. Asl ul-Usul. Delhi.
- Neuman, Daniel. 2015. *Studying India's Musicians: Four Decades of Selected Articles*. New Delhi: Manohar Publishers and Distributors.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2010. "Dhadhis and Other Bowing Bards." In *Hindustani Music Thirteenth to Twentieth Centuries*, eds. Joep Bor, Françoise Delvoye, Jane Harvey, and Emmie te Nijenhuis, 251-265. New Delhi: Manohar Publishers.

. 1985. "Indian Music as a Cultural System." Asian Music Vol. 17 (1): 98-113. . 1980. The Life of Music in North India: The Organization of an Artistic Tradition. New Delhi: Manohar. Neuman, Daniel, Shubha Chaudhuri, and Komal Kothari. 2006. Bards, Ballads and Boundaries: An Ethnographic Atlas of Music Traditions in West Rajasthan. Kolkata: Seagull books. Neuman, Dard. Forthcoming. Hindustani Music, Heterodoxy and the Politics of Traditions. Middleton: Wesleyan University Press. Nevile, Pran. 1996. Nautch Girls of India. New Delhi: Ravi Kumar Publisher. Pandey, Gyan. 1990. The Construction of Communalism in Colonial North India. Delhi: Oxford University Press. Parekh, Rauf et. al. 2010. The Oxford Urdu-English Dictionary. Karachi: Oxford University Press. Pingle, Bhavanrav A. 1962 (1894). History of Indian Music with Particular Reference to Theory and Practice. Calcutta: Susil Gupta (India) Private, Ltd. Quddus, Syel Abdul. 1987. The Pathans. Karachi: Ferozsons Pvt. Ltd. Qureshi, Regula. 1991. "Whose Music? Sources and Contexts in Indic Musicology." In Comparative Musicology and Anthropology of Music: Essays on the History of Ethnomusicology, eds. Bruno Nettl and Philip Bohlman, 152-168. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. . 1988. "An Ethnomusicological Perspective." In Rhythms of the Lower Indus: Perspectives on the Music of Sindh, ed. Zohra Yusuf, 47-55. Karachi: Dept. of Culture and Tourism, Govt. of Sindh. . 1986. Sufi Music of India and Pakistan: Sound, Context, and Meaning in Qawwali. New York: Cambridge University Press. Reddy, Gayatri. 2005. With Respect to Sex: Negotiating Hijra Identity in South Asia.

Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

- Redfield, Robert. 1954. *The Primitive World and Its Transformations*. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press.
- Roda, Peter Allen. 2013. *Resounding Objects: Musical Materialities and the Making of Banarsi Tablas*. Unpublished PhD Diss., New York University.
- Roy, Jeffrey. 2017. "From Jalsah to Jalsā: Music, Identity, and (Gender) Transitioning at a Hijṛā Rite of Initiation." In *Ethnomusicology*, Vol. 61. No. 3: 389-418.
- Rowell, Lewis. 1992. *Music and Musical Thought in Early India*. New Delhi: Munshiram Manoharlal Publishers Pvt. Ltd.
- Sakata, Hiromi Lorraine. 1983. *Music in the Mind: The Concept of Music and Musician in Afghanistan*. Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press.
- Sankaran, Trichy. 1994. *The Rhythmic Principles & Practice of South Indian Drumming*. Toronto: Lalith Publishers.
- Sanyal, Ritwik and Richard Widdess. 2004. *Dhrupad: Tradition and Performance in Indian Music*. Burlington, VT: Ashgate.
- Sarmast, Ahmed. 2004. A Survey of the History of Music in Afghanistan, from Ancient Times to 2000 A.D., with Special Reference to Art Music from c. 1000 A.D. Unpublished PhD diss., Monash University.
- Schmeding, Annika. 2020. *Sufis in Afghanistan: Religious Authority and Succession in an Insecure Age*. Unpublished PhD diss., Boston University.
- Schofield (Brown), Katherine Butler. 2010. "The Origins and Early Development of Khayal." In *Hindustani Music Thirteenth to Twentieth Centuries*, eds. Joep Bor, Françoise Delvoye, Jane Harvey, and Emmie te Nijenhuis, 159-194. New Delhi: Manohar Publishers.
- \_\_\_\_\_\_. 2003. *Hindustani Music in the Time of Aurangzeb*. Unpublished PhD diss., School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London.
- Schreffler, Gibb. 2010. *Signs of Separation: Phol in Punjabi Culture*. Unpublished PhD Diss., University of California, Santa Barbara.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2002. Out of the Phol Drums: The Rhythmic 'System' of Punjabi Bhangṛa. MA thesis, University of California, Santa Barbara.

- Schultz, Anna C. 2013. *Singing a Hindu Nation: Marathi Devotional Performance and Nationalism*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Sheperd, Frances. 1976. *Tabla and the Benares Gharana*. Unpublished PhD diss., Wesleyan University.
- Shankar, Ravi. 1968. My Music, My Life. New York: Simon and Schuster.
- Sherinian, Zoe. 2017. "Religious Encounters: Empowerment through Tamil Outcaste Folk Drumming." *Interpretation: A Journal of Bible and Theology* January 2017, Vol. 71 (1): 64-79.
- ———. 2014. *Tamil Folk Music as Dalit Liberation Theology*. Bloomington and Indianapolis: Indiana University Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_\_. 2011. *This is a Music: Reclaiming an Untouchable Drum*. Film produced and directed by Zoe Sherinian.
- Slobin, Dan. 1974. "Music in Contemporary Afghan Society." In *Afghanistan in the* 1970s, eds. Louis Dupree and Linette Albert, 239-248. New York: Praeger Press.
- Slobin, Mark. 1976. *Music in the Culture of Northern Afghanistan*. Tucson: University of Arizona Press.
- Soneji, Davesh. 2012. *Unfinished Gestures: Devadasis, Memory, and Modernity in South Asia*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Stewart, Rebecca. 1974. The Tabla in Perspective. Unpublished PhD diss., UCLA.
- Sultanova, Razia. 2011. From Shamanism to Sufism: Women, Islam and Culture in Central Asia. London: Oxford University Press.
- Trasoff, David. 1999. Sarod Performance Practice in the Twentieth Century. Santa Barbara: University of California, Santa Barbara Press.
- Wade, Bonnie. 1998. *Imaging Sound: An Ethnomusicological Study of Music, Art, and Culture in Mughal India*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_\_. 1985. *Khyal: Creativity within North India's Classical Music Tradition*. Cambridgeshire: Cambridge University Press.

- Walker, Margaret E. 2014. *India's Kathak Dance in Historical Perspective*. Farnham, Surrey, England: Ashgate Publishing Limited.
- Wegner, Gert-Matthias. 2004. Vintage Table Repertory: Drum Compositions of North Indian Classical Music. New Delhi: Munshiram Manoharlal Publishers Ltd.
- Widdess, Richard, 2019. "Time Changes: Heterometric Music in South Asia." In *Thought and Play in Music Rhythm*, eds. Richard K. Wolf, Stephen Blum, and Christopher Hasty, 273-313. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Wolf, Richard K. 2019. "'Rhythm,' 'Beat,' and 'Freedom' in South Asian Musical Traditions." In *Thought and Play in Music Rhythm*, eds. Richard K. Wolf, Stephen Blum, and Christopher Hasty, 314-336. New York: Oxford University Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_. 2014. The Voice in the Drum: Music, Language, and Emotion in Islamicate South Asia. Urbana, Chicago, and Springfield: University of Illinois Press.
- \_\_\_\_\_\_. 2009. "Varṇams and Vocalizations: The Special Status of Some Musical Beginnings." In *Theorizing the Local: Music, Practice, and Experience in South Asia and Beyond,* ed. Richard K. Wolf, 239-263.
- Wolf, Richard K., Stephen Blum, and Christopher Hasty. 2019. "Introduction." In *Thought and Play in Music Rhythm*, eds. Richard K. Wolf, Stephen Blum, and Christopher Hasty, 1-19. New York: Oxford University Press.

#### **Government Publications**

India. 2019. "The Gazette of India." New Delhi: Published by Authority. http://egazette.nic.in/WriteReadData/2019/214646.pdf

#### Newspaper Articles

Associated Press. 2019. "Narendra Modi Defends Contentious Citizen Ship Law as Clashes Continue in India." *The Guardian*, December 22, 2019. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/dec/22/narendra-modi-defends-contentious-citizenship-law-as-clashes-continue-india.

Ellis-Petersen, Hannah. 2020. "Delhi Protests Death Toll Climbs amid Worst Religious Violence for Decades." *The Guardian*, February 26, 2020. https://www.theguardian.com/world/2020/feb/26/delhi-protests-death-toll-climbs-amid-worst-religious-violence-for-decades.

Jadhav, Rajendra and Mayank Bhardwaj. 2017. "BJP's Crackdown on Abattoirs Spreads, Stoking Muslim Unease." *Reuters*, March 29, 2017. https://www.reuters.com/article/meat-abattoirs-bjp-modi-politics/bjps-crackdown-on-abattoirs-spreads-stoking-muslim-unease-idUSKBN1700ZZ.

## Recordings

Hussain, Zakir. 2007. Tabla - The Zakir Hussain Way. Music Today, Compact Disc.

Omar, Mohammad. 2002 (1974). *Ustad Mohammad Omar: Virtuoso from Afghanistan*. Smithsonian Folkways Recordings, Compact Disc.